

Birkbeck, University of London

**‘Determined to be Weird’:
British Weird Fiction before *Weird Tales***

James Fabian Machin

Submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

June 2016

Declaration

I, James Fabian Machin, declare that this thesis is all my own work.

Signature_____

Date_____

Abstract

Weird fiction is a mode in the Gothic lineage, cognate with horror, particularly associated with the early twentieth-century pulp writing of H. P. Lovecraft and others for *Weird Tales* magazine. However, the roots of the weird lie earlier and late-Victorian British and Edwardian writers such as Arthur Machen, Count Stenbock, M. P. Shiel, and John Buchan created varyingly influential iterations of the mode. This thesis is predicated on an argument that Lovecraft's recent rehabilitation into the western canon, together with his ongoing and arguably ever-increasing impact on popular culture, demands an examination of the earlier weird fiction that fed into and resulted in Lovecraft's work. Although there is a focus on the literary fields of the fin de siècle and early twentieth century, by tracking the mutable reputations and critical regard of these early exponents of weird fiction, this thesis engages with broader contextual questions of cultural value and distinction; of notions of elitism and popularity, tensions between genre and literary fiction, and the high/low cultural divide allegedly precipitated by Modernism.

Table of Contents

Acknowledgements.....	5
Introduction.....	6
Chapter 1: The Wyrd, the Weird-like, and the Weird.....	30
Chapter 2: ‘Intensely lurid products of English Decadence’	80
Chapter 3: John Buchan’s Weird Imperial Mind	157
Conclusion: <i>Weird Tales</i> and Pulp Decadence.....	229
Works Cited.....	260

Acknowledgements

I owe a debt of profound gratitude to my supervisor, Roger Luckhurst, who has been unstintingly generous with his time, expertise, and insight throughout the research and writing process. Sincere thanks are due to Timothy J. Jarvis: the impact on this thesis of our endless conversations concerning all things weird is unquantifiable. Myriad thanks are owed to Harold Billings, Godfrey Brangham, David Bunting, Douglas Cowie, Gwilym Games, Sebastian Groes, Matthew Harle, Hallvard Haug, Cato Marks, Ray Russell, and Mark Valentine. This thesis was funded by the Robert Gavron Charitable Trust and Birkbeck School of Arts and I would particularly like to thank Kate Gavron and Carol Watts for making this project possible. It saddens me that due to Lord Gavron's death in 2015 I am unable to write to him to inform him of the completion of this thesis and thank him again for the incredible impact his generosity has had on my life. I am very grateful to both the Harry Ransom Center and *Science Fiction Studies* for fellowship awards that enabled travel to archives in Texas and California respectively, and also to the staff at the Ransom Center and the Eaton Collection, University of California Riverside, for being uniformly hospitable and generous with their expertise.

I owe a huge debt of gratitude to my mother Carole, my sister Rebecca Hamilton-Brown and brother-in-law John Hamilton-Brown, and also to Adrian and Judith Jones. I would like to offer innumerable thanks to my wife Lucy Jones. Although she has never troubled to disguise her disdain for my 'goblin books', there is no conceivable way I could have undertaken this work without her unstinting support and willingness to shoulder considerable burdens in order for me to do so. For this and much else besides, I will be ever grateful. Finally, I would like to thank my son, Arthur, whose arrival in 2014 absolutely ruined any hope of me completing this thesis to my original schedule, albeit in the most delightful way possible. This thesis is dedicated to the memory of my father, Noel Machin.

Introduction

This thesis is, in part, a reaction to the view that the story of weird fiction is ‘the story of the rise of the tentacle’ and ‘the group of writers surrounding Lovecraft’ that ‘represented a revolution of sorts against old ideas about supernatural fiction’.¹ This account effectively puts the output of the pulp magazine *Weird Tales* during the 1920s and 1930s — especially the work of H. P. Lovecraft (1890–1937), Clark Ashton Smith (1893–1961), and Robert E. Howard (1906–1936) — at the centre of our understanding of the mode and its history. The following discussion is not meant to rebut this account, but rather blur the periodic boundaries put in place that serve to co-opt weird fiction for a ‘modern’ era and imbue it with a sheen of modernist respectability. Since the term ‘pulp modernism’ was coined by Paula Rabinowitz (in relation to Noir), refracting popular culture through the prism of modernism has been a source of productive and insightful scholarship.² However, making such associations with what is understood as high culture inevitably, even if only inadvertently, involves some animus to legitimize texts that have traditionally been seen as outside the purview of scholarship. China Miéville, for example, achieves both with his comment that weird fiction and high modernism are ‘exactly linked’ and are ‘a differently inflected statement of the same concerns, the same anxieties, the same attempted solutions.’³

In their introduction to *The Weird: a Compendium of Strange and Dark Stories* (2012), Ann VanderMeer and Jeff VanderMeer contrast this ‘modern era’ of weird fiction to ‘prior eras’ and aver that a break took place: ‘The best and most unique supernatural writers from prior eras, like Arthur Machen (his best short fiction written before 1910), would leave their mark on this newer weird, but not a boot print’ (p. xvi). The

¹ Ann VanderMeer and Jeff VanderMeer, ‘Introduction’, in *The Weird: A Compendium of Dark and Strange Stories* (London: Tor, 2012), pp. xv–xx (p. xvi).

² Paula Rabinowitz, *Black & White & Noir: America’s Pulp Modernism* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2012).

³ Tony Venezia, ‘Weird Fiction: Dandelion Meets China Miéville’, *Dandelion*, 1.1 (2010), 1–9 (p. 5).

parenthetical remark is a necessary one to the argument: Machen (1863–1947) outlived Lovecraft by a decade. It is also indicative of the refusal of lives and texts to conform to our desire to retroactively impose order on, and identify process in, the teeming jumble and babel of culture and history.

However, the point of disagreement elaborated upon in what follows is the specific claim that Machen, and his generation of writers, did not leave a ‘boot print’ on ensuing weird fiction. It is my attempt to reinsert weird fiction back into its wider continuum, taking as my starting point the nineteenth century, and as my end point the iterations of the nineteenth century still very much present and persistent in the ‘modernist’ *Weird Tales* of the 1920s and 1930s. Reviewing Machen’s 1895 novel *The Three Impostors*, H. G. Wells lamented that Machen was ‘determined to be weird’.⁴ My argument below is that he was not alone.

In Lovecraft’s influential survey, *Supernatural Horror in Literature* (1927), he defined the weird tale as one consisting of:

[...] something more than secret murder, bloody bones, or a sheeted form clanking chains according to rule. A certain atmosphere of breathless and unexplainable dread of outer, unknown forces must be present; and there must be a hint, expressed with a seriousness and portentousness becoming its subject, of that most terrible conception of the human brain — a malign and particular suspension or defeat of those fixed laws of Nature which are our only safeguard against the assaults of chaos and the dæmons of unplumbed space.⁵

The ongoing durability of this delineation is perhaps as indicative of Lovecraft’s impact on the mode as it is on the perspicacity of his analysis. It seems doubtful that there is any credible definition of weird fiction which is not in some respects a permutation or elaboration of Lovecraft’s conceit here. It has certainly been reiterated regularly ever since, and has become (as here) a formula from which most if not all discussions of weird fiction ensue, and with good reason: it manages to limn the mode while

⁴ H. G. Wells, ‘The Three Impostors’, *Saturday Review*, 11 January 1896, pp. 48–49 (p. 48); for the attribution to Wells see: Robert M. Philmus, ‘H. G. Wells as Literary Critic for the Saturday Review’, *Science Fiction Studies*, 4.2 (1977), 166–193 (p. 172).

⁵ H. P. Lovecraft, ‘Supernatural Horror in Literature’, in *Dagon and Other Macabre Tales* (London: Granada, 1985), pp. 423–512, p. 426.

deftly avoiding any inaccurately reductive rendering of weird fiction as a rigidly prescribed genre.⁶ Attempting the latter seems necessarily self-defeating when dealing with a mode of writing that is so determined to resist just such ossification into formula.

An ensuing challenge of undertaking a study such as this is, therefore, to resist overstating the case. The following should not be construed as either any particular advocacy of the term ‘weird fiction’ or a promotion of its use, or an implied criticism of related terms such as Gothic, uncanny, supernatural, horror, strange, and so on. In what follows I will discuss ‘weird fiction’ in relation to some of these terms but the objective is simply to understand why people use the word ‘weird’ in relation to fiction at all, and if its deployment can implicitly tell us something about the sort of fiction that provokes such use. I hope, therefore, that (subsequent to this Introduction) repeated use of the term ‘weird fiction’ without cautiously reiterating acknowledgements of its difficulties will be tolerated. Writing critically on ‘weird fiction’ tautologically necessitates use of the term, and any such use below should not imply an un-interrogated or complacent assumption of what the term means (the discussion of which is, in part, one of the tasks of the thesis as a whole) and who writes it.

These difficulties may in part also explain the term’s persistence and its provocation; its slipperiness and its suggestion of generically interstitial writing that wilfully evades and complicates procrustean critical readings. It also makes it difficult to position any particular author as definitively a writer of weird fiction (even Lovecraft’s fiction has a variety of other adumbrations: ‘cosmic horror’, science fiction,

⁶ Specific examples from myriad include: S. T. Joshi, *The Weird Tale* (Holicong: Wildside Press, 2003), p. 6; Becky DiBiasio, ‘The British and Irish Ghost Story and Tale of the Supernatural’, in *A Companion to the British and Irish Short Story*, ed. by David Malcolm and Cheryl Alexander Malcolm (Chichester: John Wiley & Sons, 2009), pp. 81–95 (p. 88); VanderMeer and VanderMeer, ‘Introduction’, p. xv; Roger Luckhurst, ‘American Weird’, in *The Cambridge Companion to American Science Fiction*, ed. by Gerry Canavan and Eric Carl Link (Cambridge University Press, 2015), pp. 194–205 (p. 195); Eugene Thacker, *Tentacles Longer Than Night: Horror of Philosophy Vol. 3* (Winchester: Zero Books, 2015), p. 119.

Dunsanian fantasy etc.). Whenever a particular writer is adduced to my argument, I have attempted to present at least some documentary evidence that their work has been described as ‘weird fiction’ either by their contemporaries or in subsequent criticism, preferably presenting examples of both. I have sought to avoid getting side-tracked into extensive justifications for considering a particular writer to be admissible as this would become an ultimately tedious and repetitive diversion from, rather than a contribution to, the discussion. Rather, I have attempted to imbricate documentary justification for a particular author’s inclusion within the discussion itself.

My choices are also informed by the ‘connoisseur culture’ I initially identify and delineate in Chapter 1, but which informs much of the discussion throughout; the notion that weird fiction is a mode defined, at least in part, by a process of distinction whereby connoisseurs use the term as an imprimatur for identifying texts of variegated genres deemed to achieve the requisite aesthetic qualities to differentiate them from formulaic genre writing. This is particularly applied to horror texts and often specifically used to differentiate between what John Buchan described as ‘mere horror [...and...] legitimate art’ (see Chapter 3). Indeed, the issue of the relationship between literariness, artistic legitimacy, and genre, is — as I will argue — intrinsic to the function of the term ‘weird fiction’, and as such is revisited repeatedly throughout what follows.

Weirds old and ‘New’

The initial work for this thesis began in 2012, at a time when weird fiction seemed to be making its presence felt across scholarship, publishing, and wider culture to an unprecedented degree. The anthologies *The Weird: A Compendium of Dark and Strange Stories* (mentioned above) and *The New Weird* (2008), both edited by Ann VanderMeer and Jeff VanderMeer, were significant and influential

contributions to canon formation (the former particularly). Miéville had recently contributed an essay on ‘Weird Fiction’ to the *Routledge Companion to Science Fiction* (2009), consolidating and validating its identity within this genre.⁷ Vintage Classics had published a Lovecraft anthology in 2011, and an Oxford University Press one was in preparation, underwriting the status already afforded Lovecraft by his Penguin Classics editions (see below).⁸

Online, the VanderMeers established the Weird Fiction Review in 2011, and tasked it with being an ‘ongoing exploration into all facets of the weird’.⁹ In his keynote address on ‘the future of the novel’ at the August 2012 Edinburgh World Writers’ Conference, Miéville singled out the Weird Fiction Review for praise as ‘a fabulous site that emerges, with brilliance and polymath gusto, out of genre traditions’, suggesting that its approach was a route out of paralysis-inducing anxieties concerning literary fiction and genre.¹⁰ A new blog dedicated to genre culture on the *Guardian* website called itself ‘Weird Things’, and early posts enthused about Arthur Machen and the VanderMeers’ editorial work.¹¹ A 2012 academic conference on Miéville held at Senate House, London, styled itself a ‘Weird Council’ and included contributions from Miéville

⁷ *The Weird: A Compendium of Dark and Strange Stories*, ed. by Ann VanderMeer and Jeff VanderMeer (London: Tor, 2012); *New Weird, The*, ed. by Ann VanderMeer and Jeff VanderMeer (San Francisco: Tachyon Publications, 2008); China Miéville, ‘Weird Fiction’, in *The Routledge Companion to Science Fiction*, ed. by Mark Bould and others (London: Routledge, 2009), pp. 510–515.

⁸ H. P. Lovecraft, *The Call of Cthulhu and Other Weird Tales* (London: Vintage Classics, 2011); H. P. Lovecraft, *The Classic Horror Stories*, ed. by Roger Luckhurst (Oxford: OUP, 2013).

⁹ ‘About’, *Weird Fiction Review* <<http://weirdfictionreview.com/about/>> [accessed 2 March 2016].

¹⁰ ‘China Miéville — Will the Novel Remain Writers’ Favourite Narrative Form? | Edinburgh World Writers’ Conference’ <<http://www.edinburghworldwritersconference.org/the-future-of-the-novel/china-mieville/>> [accessed 2 March 2016].

¹¹ Damien G. Walter, ‘Machen Is the Forgotten Father of Weird Fiction’, *Guardian* <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/booksblog/2009/sep/29/arthur-machen-tartarus-press>> [accessed 22 January 2014]; Damien Walter, ‘Beware The Weird! | Books | The Guardian’ <<https://www.theguardian.com/books/2011/nov/18/beware-the-weird-anthology>> [accessed 6 June 2016].

himself.¹² This was followed the next year by a conference on weird fiction, also at Senate House and convened under the auspices of Birkbeck's Centre for Contemporary Literature.¹³

The work represented by this thesis, therefore, was galvanized by a peculiar moment of an incursion of the weird, as critical discourse, into academic and mainstream culture (coeval in some respects with the ever-increasing and often controversial presence of Lovecraft in popular culture, discussed below). This was, however, itself partly the culmination of a discussion initiated a decade earlier, reflexive of a turn in genre writing occurring at some indefinable point perhaps in the 1990s which became known as 'The New Weird':

The 'new weird' existed long before 2003, when M. John Harrison started a message board thread with the words: 'The New Weird. Who does it? What is it? Is it even anything?' [...] By the time Harrison posited his question [...] it had become clear that a number of other writers had developed at the same time as Miéville, using similar stimuli. My *City of Saints & Madmen*, K. J. Bishop's *The Etched City*, and Paul Di Filippo's *A Year in the Linear City*, among others, appeared in the period from 2001 to 2003, with Steph Swainston's *The Year of Our War* published in 2004. It seemed that something had Risen Spontaneous — even though in almost every case, the work itself had been written in the 1990s and either needed time to gestate or had been rejected by publishers — and thus there was a need to explain or name the beast. The resulting conversation on the Third Alternative public message boards consisted of many thousands of words, used in the struggle to name, define, analyze, spin, explore, and quantify the term 'New Weird'. The debate involved more than fifty writers, reviewers, and critics, all with their own questions, agendas, and concerns.¹⁴

Introducing the 2008 anthology *The New Weird*, Jeff VanderMeer in part defined the New Weird by contrasting it against existing understandings of 'weird fiction', or what he called the "'Old" Weird', observing that the latter could often be paraliterary in its pulp iterations:

¹² 'Weird Council: An International Conference on the Writing of China Miéville | Institute of English Studies' <<http://www.ies.sas.ac.uk/events/ies-conferences/Mieville>> [accessed 2 March 2016].

¹³ 'The Weird: Fugitive Fictions/Hybrid Genres | Institute of English Studies' <<http://www.ies.sas.ac.uk/events/ies-conferences/TheWeird>> [accessed 23 May 2016].

¹⁴ Jeff VanderMeer, 'Introduction', in *The New Weird*, ed. by Ann VanderMeer and Jeff VanderMeer (San Francisco: Tachyon Publications, 2008), pp. ix–xviii (p. ix).

Weird fiction — typified by magazines like *Weird Tales* and writers like H. P. Lovecraft or Clark Ashton Smith back in the glory days of the pulps — eventually morphed into modern-day traditional Horror. ‘Weird’ refers to the sometimes supernatural or fantastical element of unease in many of these stories — an element that could take a blunt, literal form or more subtle and symbolic form and which was, as in the best of Lovecraft’s work, combined with a visionary sensibility. These types of stories also often rose above their pulp or self-taught origins through the strength of the writer’s imagination. (There are definite parallels to be drawn between certain kinds of pulp fiction and so-called ‘Outsider Art’.) (p. ix)

The New Weird is then partially defined by its appropriation of the science fiction New Wave’s habit of ‘deliriously mix[ing] genres [and] high and low art’: the traditions and tropes of ‘low art’ legitimized in this context (and in implicit contrast to the ‘Old’ weird) when deployed with artistic intentionality.

Also involved in this discourse was Miéville, both in his practice as a writer and as a critic. His 2003 guest editorial for *The Third Alternative* magazine bore the proclamatory title ‘Long Live the New Weird’.¹⁵ At some point before 2005, however, when ‘the term “New Weird” was being used with some regularity by readers, writers, and critics’, Miéville ‘began to disown [the ‘New Weird’] claiming it had become a marketing category and was therefore of no further interest to him’ (p. xiii). However, in 2002 at least, he was still publicly embracing the less specific term ‘weird fiction’:

I don't think you can distinguish science fiction, fantasy and horror with any rigour, as the writers around the magazine *Weird Tales* early in the last century (Lovecraft in particular) illustrated most sharply. So I use the term ‘weird fiction’ for all fantastic literature - fantasy, SF, horror and all the stuff that won't fit neatly into slots.¹⁶

As mentioned above, Miéville publicly enthused about the Weird Fiction Review website’s approach in this respect. The Weird Fiction Review also, however, has influenced and nurtured a more traditional interpretation of weird fiction more in line with Lovecraft’s definition: a mode of writing

¹⁵ China Miéville, ‘Long Live the New Weird’, *The Third Alternative*, 2003, p. 3.

¹⁶ ‘China Miéville’s Top 10 Weird Fiction Books’, *Guardian*, 16 May 2002, section Books <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/2002/may/16/fiction.bestbooks>> [accessed 2 March 2016].

with closer ties to the horror and Gothic lineage than (though not precluding) those of fantasy and science fiction, and commensurate to Miéville's 2009 delineation of weird fiction as 'generically slippery macabre fiction, a dark fantastic [...with a...] focus on *awe*, and its undermining of the quotidian'.¹⁷ Likewise jettisoning the science-fictional connotations of New Weird, after 2005 *The Third Alternative* was 'reborn as the dark fantasy and horror magazine *Black Static*'.¹⁸

Similarly, the recently launched *Year's Best Weird Fiction* series defines weird fiction in its publicity material as follows:¹⁹

No longer the purview of esoteric readers, weird fiction is enjoying wide popularity. Chiefly derived from early 20th-century pulp fiction, its remit includes ghost stories, the strange and macabre, the supernatural, fantasy, myth, philosophical ontology, ambiguity, and a healthy helping of the outré.²⁰

Inevitably, the proliferation of the term's application to texts that previously may have blithely presented themselves as horror fiction has been the cause of unease for some. Simon Strantzas, for example, has in a podcast interview expressed his own doubts about the term, despite being positioned by his publisher as 'one of the most dynamic figures in contemporary weird fiction' and serving as guest editor of *The Year's Best Weird Fiction, Vol. 3*:²¹

I definitely hear the term 'weird fiction' being bandied around a lot more now than I used to ... for me it's all horror fiction. I've always subscribed to Ramsey Campbell's view that horror is an expansive and never-ending genre and you can classify anything as horror. To me, weird fiction just seems like another term, to some degree, to avoid calling horror what it is. But if your argument is that there is a lot more fiction that strays from the example of Stephen King with the small town horrors and where good ends up triumphing over evil

¹⁷ China Miéville, 'Weird Fiction', in *The Routledge Companion to Science Fiction* (London: Routledge, 2009), pp. 510-515, p. 510.

¹⁸ Mike Ashley, 'Culture: Third Alternative, The: SFE: Science Fiction Encyclopedia' <http://www.sf-encyclopedia.com/entry/third_alternative_the> [accessed 1 May 2016].

¹⁹ *The Year's Best Weird Fiction Volume 1*, ed. by Laird Baron (Toronto: ChiZine, 2014); *The Year's Best Weird Fiction Volume 2*, ed. by Kathe Koja (Toronto: ChiZine, 2015).

²⁰ 'Year's Best Weird Fiction Volume 1' <http://www.amazon.co.uk/Years-Best-Weird-Fiction-1/dp/0981317758/ref=sr_1_2?ie=UTF8&qid=1460983880&sr=8-2&keywords=the+year%27s+best+weird+fiction#5624> [accessed 18 April 2016].

²¹ 'Burnt Black Suns by Simon Strantzas: Hippocampus Press, Specializes in Classic Horror and Science Fiction' <<http://www.hippocampuspress.com/mythos-and-other-authors/fiction/burnt-black-suns-by-simon-strantzas>> [accessed 24 April 2016].

in the end then, yes, I'd agree we see a lot more horror and weird fiction where the focus is on existence and how things don't necessarily turn out for the best.²²

Strantzias's reluctance to embrace the term here is in keeping with other commentators' suspicions that 'weird fiction' is being increasingly deployed as a simple mark of distinction; a 'stamp of approval' on texts with the aim of emancipating them from 'low' genres (see Chapter 2) or to soothingly reassure commentators that certain texts are not too déclassé to merit critical attention — in other words, that (as David Langford wrote of the New Weird) weird fiction may 'mean little more than "stories we like"', despite or incidental to, rather than because of, their genre.²³

The above mention of 'philosophical ontology' in the context of promotional material for a trade paperback anthology of weird fiction might at first glance seem surprising, although Strantzias's reference above to weird fiction's 'focus on existence' at least hints at an explanation. Tangentially to, and occasionally imbricating with, the recrudescence of weird fiction and the naissance of the 'New Weird', was a philosophical vogue which enthusiastically used Lovecraft as a literary springboard for the development of — particularly — phenomenological discourse. Considering Lovecraft's fiction was always concerned primarily with ideas rather than diegesis, with the benefit of hindsight this application of his texts now seems inevitable. There were certainly already precedents: in the Francophone world, Lovecraft served as a touchstone in Tzvetan Todorov's structural study of *The Fantastic* (1970), had been discussed several times in Deleuze and Guattari's *A Thousand Plateaus* (1980), and was also the subject of Michel Houellebecq's less recondite study *H. P. Lovecraft: Against the World, Against Life* (1991).²⁴

²² 'TIH 074: Simon Strantzias on Weird vs. Strange Fiction, Writing Routine and Thinking Horror' This Is Horror' <<http://www.thisishorror.co.uk/tih-074-simon-strantzias-on-weird-vs-strange-fiction-writing-routine-and-thinking-horror/>> [accessed 26 January 2016].

²³ David Langford, 'Themes: New Weird: SFE: Science Fiction Encyclopedia' <http://www.sf-encyclopedia.com/entry/new_weird> [accessed 25 April 2016].

²⁴ Tzvetan Todorov, *The Fantastic: A Structural Approach to a Literary Genre*, trans. by Richard Howard and Robert Scholes, Fourth Printing edition (Ithaca, N.Y: Cornell University Press, 1975), pp. 34–35 (the Cornell edition's English translation retains the

Lovecraft's advance critical acceptance in France perhaps suggests that his notoriously prolific use of Latinate adjectives lends itself particularly well to translation into French, and renders his writing less at odds with the sort of stylistic dogmas he is exposed to in the Anglophone world. Certainly, although an object of critical derision for Edmund Wilson in the 1940s, by the 1960s Lovecraft was already the subject of a doctoral dissertation at the Sorbonne undertaken by Maurice Lévy (subsequently a professor of English literature at the University of Toulouse-Le Mirail), published as a monograph in 1972 and translated into English in 1988 by S. T. Joshi.²⁵ Lévy's work anticipated subsequent interest in and enthusiasm for the philosophical implications of Lovecraft's fictions.

In the United Kingdom, an early appropriation of Lovecraft's texts as a catalyst for outré theoretical discourse was undertaken by Nick Land in the 1990s during his tenure at the University of Warwick.²⁶ The conference at Goldsmith's University in 2007 titled 'Weird Realism: Lovecraft and Theory' included contributions from Miéville, as well as critical theorists such as Benjamin Noys and Mark Fisher.²⁷ The latter's imprint Zero Books published Graham Harman's *Weird Realism: Lovecraft and Philosophy* in 2012, in which Harman describes Lovecraft as a 'tacit philosopher' who is uniquely 'perplexed by the gap between objects and the power of language to describe them, or between objects and the qualities they possess.'²⁸ Zero Books also produced a series of well-received theoretical works by Eugene Thacker on the 'horror of

misleading substitution of 'fantastic' for 'weird' occurring in the French translation of Lovecraft used by Todorov in the original); Gilles Deleuze and Félix Guattari, *A Thousand Plateaus*, trans. by Brian Massumi (London: Continuum, 2004), pp. 264, 270, 274, 277, 575; Michel Houellebecq, *H. P. Lovecraft: Against the World, Against Life*, trans. by Dorna Khazeni (San Francisco: Believer Books, 2005).

²⁵ Roger Luckhurst, 'Introduction', in *The Classic Horror Stories*, by H. P. Lovecraft (Oxford: OUP, 2013), pp. vii–xxviii (p. xix); Maurice Lévy, *Lovecraft, A Study in the Fantastic*, trans. by S. T. Joshi (Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 1988).

²⁶ Roger Luckhurst, 'Lovecraft Resurgent', *Fortean Times*, August 2013, pp. 54–55; Nick Land, *Fanged Noumena: Collected Writings 1987-2007*, ed. by Ray Brassier and Robin Mackay (New York: Urbanomic, 2011).

²⁷ 'K-Punk: Weird Realism' <<http://k-punk.abstractdynamics.org/archives/009048.html>> [accessed 10 April 2016].

²⁸ Graham Harman, *Weird Realism: Lovecraft and Philosophy* (Winchester: Zero Books, 2012), p. 3.

philosophy’, where he has argued that as far as weird fiction is ‘part of the horror genre’ it ‘presents horror less as a stimulus-response system, in which a threat elicits an emotional response to fear, and more as a kind of freezing of all affect, resulting in a combined state of dread and fascination’.²⁹ Miéville perhaps acts as the nexus between these two streams, as comfortable contributing to rarefied theoretical discourses as he is participating in more accessible fora in his capacities as an author and critic.³⁰

Lovecraft as shibboleth

Until this point, critical work undertaken around the idea of ‘weird fiction’ in the twentieth century was largely restricted to the world of niche genre publishing and fan culture outside the academy. It had also been predicated almost entirely on Lovecraft’s legacy, using the term as shorthand to denote not only Lovecraft’s fiction, but his ‘circle’, his self-described literary provenance, and his critical work. Since the 1970s, S. T. Joshi (1958—) has been one of the principal actors (if not the principal actor) in this, originally editing small/amateur press periodicals before, coevally with the critical rehabilitation of Lovecraft to which he contributed, eventually becoming editor of the current Penguin Classics editions of Lovecraft (and others, see below), as well as undertaking similar editorial and advisory work for other major publishing houses including Dover, Barnes & Noble, and Library of America. Notable among a bewilderingly prolific output of editorial and critical work, Joshi has written studies such as *The Weird Tale* (1990), *The Modern Weird Tale* (2001), and *The Evolution of the Weird Tale* (2004), assembled anthologies including Dover’s *Great Weird Tales* (1999), written a two-

²⁹ Harman; Eugene Thacker, *In the Dust of This Planet: Horror of Philosophy Vol. 1* (Winchester: Zero Books, 2011); Eugene Thacker, *Starry Speculative Corpse: Horror of Philosophy Vol. 2* (Winchester: Zero Books, 2015); Thacker, *Tentacles Longer Than Night*; Eugene Thacker, ‘Meditations on the Weird’, in *Tentacles Longer Than Night: Horror of Philosophy Vol. 3* (Winchester: Zero Books, 2015), pp. 110–168 (p. 113).

³⁰ China Miéville, ‘M.R. James and the Quantum Vampire’, *COLLAPSE*, 2008, 105–28.

volume biography of Lovecraft, *I Am Providence* (2010), and currently edits two journals: the *Lovecraft Annual* (2007—) and the *Weird Fiction Review* (2010—).³¹ Regarding the latter, the website of the same name discussed above includes the information that it exists in ‘a symbiotic relationship with S. T. Joshi’s print journal *The Weird Fiction Review* but does not share staff.’³² This statement is indicative of the relationship between the Joshi school of weird fiction and the VanderMeer-curated ‘rebirth’ in the early twentieth-century: not uneasy, exactly, but — although essentially connected — distinct endeavours.

The shibboleth here is Lovecraft and his posthumous reputation and influence. Lovecraft is seen by Joshi and others as *the* significant and pivotal figure of twentieth-century weird fiction, much as Poe is to the nineteenth century.³³ As Ben P. Indick puts it, ‘In the twentieth century H. P. Lovecraft reached into space and time to give horror new dimensions. If Poe was the Newton of the weird tale, Lovecraft was its Einstein, bringing it into the Atomic Age.’³⁴ However, in the twenty-first century there has been a steadily-increasing clamour of disquiet over Lovecraft’s pre-eminence in weird fiction. The reasons are twofold. First, coevally with his increasing critical regard and popularity, Lovecraft’s notorious and regularly vituperative racism became increasingly conspicuous in the twenty-first century as a result of his growing cultural presence, particularly so in regard to online fan culture’s intersection with contemporary identity politics and an associated lobby who have little regard for or interest in the historicity of Lovecraft’s attitudes in this respect. In short, Lovecraft’s very popularity resulted in unprecedented scrutiny from a new audience to whom such early-

³¹ Joshi, *The Weird Tale*; S. T. Joshi, *The Evolution of the Weird Tale* (New York: Hippocampus, 2004); S. T. Joshi, *Great Weird Tales* (Mineola: Dover, 1999); S. T. Joshi, *I Am Providence: The Life and Times of H. P. Lovecraft*, 2 vols (New York: Hippocampus Press, 2013).

³² ‘About’.

³³ For example: S. T. Joshi, ‘Two Revolutionaries: Poe and Lovecraft’ (presented at the ‘The Weird: Fugitive Fictions/Hybrid Genres’, Institute of English Studies, Senate House, University of London, 2013).

³⁴ Ben P. Indick, ‘King and the Literary Tradition of Horror and the Supernatural’, in *Stephen King*, ed. by Harold Bloom (Philadelphia: Chelsea House, 2007), pp. 5–16 (p. 9).

twentieth century attitudes were as surprising as they were unsupportable; more horrifying, in fact, than anything else in his stories.

This tension found its symbolic crisis point in the acquiescence of the World Fantasy Convention committee to an increasing clamour of demands that it no longer use Lovecraft's image for its World Fantasy Award statuette, as it had done since their inception in 1975. While many (including the VanderMeers) celebrated what they saw as the laudable promotion and endorsement of a healthily inclusive and heterogeneous culture for the World Fantasy Convention and its awards (and by extension, genre authors and readers generally), others (including Joshi) saw it as a dishonourable capitulation to transient fashions in overly-censorious political correctness.³⁵

Second, the artistic and creative animus to co-opt weird fiction as a distinctly literary mode axiomatically demands that a *cordon sanitaire* be placed between such aspirations and the cottage industry of 'Cthulhu Mythos' fiction, with its Pulp roots, which its detractors would argue restricts itself to often formulaic and reactionary iterations of Lovecraft's fictional universe.³⁶ This has been an issue for both the Joshi and VanderMeer schools of criticism. For Joshi, it has manifested itself through his long-term lobbying to position Lovecraft within the American canon and his efforts to establish his 'corrected' texts of Lovecraft's work as the standard ones, reversing the editorial depredations inflicted on them by various *Weird Tales* editors, to thereby exorcize the low pulp taint of their textual redactions and haphazard re-paragraphing.

For the latter school, what is particularly irksome to aspirations of literariness in contemporary weird fiction — and the implicit demand to

³⁵ Alison Flood, 'World Fantasy Award Drops HP Lovecraft as Prize Image', *Guardian*, 9 November 2015, section Books <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/2015/nov/09/world-fantasy-award-drops-hp-lovecraft-as-prize-image>> [accessed 30 March 2016]; Alison Flood, 'HP Lovecraft Biographer Rages against Ditching of Author as Fantasy Prize Emblem', *Guardian*, 11 November 2015, section Books <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/2015/nov/11/hp-lovecraft-biographer-rages-against-ditching-of-author-as-fantasy-prize-emblem>> [accessed 30 March 2016].

³⁶ David Langford, 'Themes: Cthulhu Mythos: SFE: Science Fiction Encyclopedia' <http://www.sf-encyclopedia.com/entry/cthulhu_mythos> [accessed 10 April 2016].

be ‘taken seriously’ — is the proliferation of Lovecraftian memes in pop culture. The ensuing contamination anxiety is occasionally palpable:

Lovecraft’s legacy has grown problematic, and even disregarding the controversy his ultra-racist political views have inevitably generated, his name evokes role-playing games, plush toys, and tentacle porn as much or more than tales of cosmic horror. The author’s own tropes have subsumed his work.³⁷

Ironically, Lovecraft’s new canonicity and ever-increasing mainstream presence can sabotage even the most determined divestment of his influence: Jeff VanderMeer declared in his 2012 essay ‘Moving Past Lovecraft’ — which amounts to something of a manifesto for the *Weird Fiction Review* website — that ‘personally it is frustrating to find readers making a connection between my work and Lovecraft’s when he not only wasn’t an influence, but was a writer who bored me silly when I first encountered him.’³⁸ VanderMeer may then have been exasperated that his recent ‘Southern Reach’ trilogy of novels (2014) was repeatedly described in newspaper and journal reviews as ‘Lovecraftian’ and situated within that tradition and context by reviewers, regardless that the comparator was invoked as a favourable one.³⁹ To misappropriate F. Scott Fitzgerald, VanderMeer considers himself to be writing against the current of Lovecraft’s increasingly mainstream cultural presence yet is borne back ceaselessly into it. As I will discuss in detail in the Conclusion, this fundamental tension between literary aspiration and the lowbrow implications of weird fiction’s pulp roots has been present since those roots were set down, which almost demands the consideration that

³⁷ ‘The Expanding Borders of Area X | Scott Nicolay’, *Weird Fiction Review*, 2014 <<http://weirdfictionreview.com/2014/11/the-expanding-borders-of-area-x/>> [accessed 10 April 2016].

³⁸ Jeff VanderMeer, ‘Moving Past Lovecraft’, *Weird Fiction Review* <<http://weirdfictionreview.com/2012/09/moving-past-lovecraft/>> [accessed 25 November 2013].

³⁹ Adam Roberts, ‘Acceptance by Jeff VanderMeer Review – Potent Conclusion to SF Trilogy’, *Guardian*, 27 August 2014, section Books <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/2014/aug/27/acceptance-jeff-vandermeer-trilogy-review>> [accessed 30 March 2016]; ‘The Ecological Uncanny: On the “Southern Reach” Trilogy - The...’, *The Los Angeles Review of Books*, 2015 <<https://lareviewofbooks.org/review/the-ecological-uncanny-on-the-southern-reach-trilogy/>> [accessed 30 March 2016]; ‘The Southern Reach Trilogy by Jeff VanderMeer: Intricate, Complex and Surprising’ <<http://www.newstatesman.com/2014/08/heart-darkness>> [accessed 30 March 2016].

this tension is an intrinsic valance of, and perhaps even a necessary catalyst for, weird fiction.

Similarly, although the focus on this thesis is the British weird fiction that immediately preceded and sometimes overlapped with Lovecraft, it is unapologetically acknowledged that Lovecraft's influence as an author and a critic can never be far out of sight. His is an always implicit presence throughout most of what follows, and an explicit one in the Conclusion.

Decadence, genre, and the Gothic

One word that the reader encounters repeatedly when perusing both *The Weird: A Compendium of Dark and Strange Stories* and *The New Weird* is 'decadence'. Jeff VanderMeer describes the influence of the 'Decadence of the late 1800s' as a constituent part of the 'brain of New Weird', and the 'French/English Decadents' as 'forbears'.⁴⁰ He identifies the 'unabashed decadence of K. J. Bishop's "The Art of Dying"' as one of the 'highlights' of *The New Weird* (p. xvii). In *The Weird: A Compendium of Dark and Strange Stories*, Ann VanderMeer and Jeff VandeMeer identify Decadence as a distinguishing valence of the work of many of the contributors across the chronological span of the anthology, including Hans Heinz Ewers, Alfred Kubin, Gustav Meyrink, Jeffrey Ford, Micaela Morrissette, and K. J. Bishop (again).⁴¹ This imbrication of weird fiction and Decadence is one which is returned to repeatedly in the below, and — as I will argue — legitimately so. I will go on to suggest that what came to be regarded in the twentieth and twenty-first centuries as weird fiction can be credibly and revealingly discussed as a persistence of Decadence (rather than the result of a *post facto* influence), without contesting its involvement within the wider Gothic tradition. For example, all three

⁴⁰ VanderMeer, 'Introduction', pp. x, xvi.

⁴¹ VanderMeer and VanderMeer, *The Weird: A Compendium of Dark and Strange Stories*, pp. 1, 71, 963, 1075, 1106.

streams recently converged in the first season of the popular HBO television series *True Detective* (2014), which used tropes from Robert W. Chambers' 1895 anthology of interlinked Decadent weird tales *The King in Yellow*, as well as demonstrated the influence of contemporary weird fiction author Thomas Ligotti.⁴²

This Decadent lineage is of course commensurate with Joshi's and Miéville's argument that the *Weird Tales* iteration of weird fiction in the 1920s and 1930s was only the conclusion of a 'high phase' of such writing which began in the 1880s.⁴³ In 2010, Miéville was teaching:

a course at the University of Warwick on early twentieth-century weird fiction, in which he has theorised a 'para-canon' of the weird in which certain key names recur, notably William Hope Hodgson, Algernon Blackwood, Arthur Machen, and of course, Lovecraft. This is the *locus classicus* of the 'haute weird', roughly spanning the period 1880–1940 and particularly associated with the journal *Weird Tales* (1923–1954).⁴⁴

Also giving credence to this notion of a 'haute weird', Penguin have used the demarcation 'weird' when titling their 'Classics' and 'Modern Classics' editions of some of the writers associated with and spanning this 'high phase', for example Lovecraft's *The Call of Cthulhu and Other Weird Stories* (1999, and two further Lovecraft anthologies in 2001 and 2005), Blackwood's *Ancient Sorceries and Other Weird Stories* (2002), Stoker's *Dracula's Guest and Other Weird Stories* (2006), and Machen's *The White People and Other Weird Stories* (2011; all of these, with the exception of *Dracula's Guest*, edited by Joshi).⁴⁵

⁴² Mike Mariani, 'Terror Incognita: The Paradoxical History of Cosmic Horror, from Lovecraft to Ligotti', *Los Angeles Review of Books* <<https://lareviewofbooks.org/article/terror-incognita-paradoxical-history-cosmic-horror-lovecraft-ligotti/>> [accessed 25 April 2016].

⁴³ Miéville, 'Weird Fiction', p. 510.

⁴⁴ Tony Venezia, 'Weird Fiction: *Dandelion* Meets China Miéville', *Dandelion*, 1.1 (2010), 1–9 (p. 4).

⁴⁵ H. P. Lovecraft, *The Call of Cthulhu and Other Weird Stories*, ed. by S. T. Joshi (London: Penguin, 1999); H. P. Lovecraft, *The Thing on the Doorstep and Other Weird Stories*, ed. by S. T. Joshi (London: Penguin, 2001); Algernon Blackwood, *Ancient Sorceries and Other Weird Stories*, ed. by S. T. Joshi (London: Penguin, 2002); H. P. Lovecraft, *The Dreams in the Witch House and Other Weird Stories*, ed. by S. T. Joshi (London: Penguin, 2005); Bram Stoker, *Dracula's Guest and Other Weird Stories*, ed. by Kate Hebblethwaite (London: Penguin, 2006); Arthur Machen, *The White People and Other Weird Stories*, ed. by S. T. Joshi (London: Penguin, 2011).

Joshi's *The Evolution of the Weird Tale* (2004) does not quite live up to the promise of its title, being a survey of the work of a selection of relevant writers from the long nineteenth century rather than an actual exploration of the development of the term itself, or an attempt to define the early history of the use and meaning of the term 'weird tale' (which I gesture towards in Chapter 1).⁴⁶ In fact, Joshi explicitly states in his introduction to *The Weird Tale* (1990) that 'the weird tale [...] did not (and perhaps does not now) exist as a genre'.⁴⁷ The possible contradiction in positing a 'high phase' of weird fiction and then denying its existence as a genre is perhaps made resolvable by looking at genre not as 'the permanent product of a singular origin, but the temporary by-product of an on-going process'.⁴⁸ If it is the case that 'to talk about genre is to talk about type, kind, sort', there is a corollary that one is not talking about specific things, but a 'kind' of thing: in all discussion of genre there exists that vagueness necessary for accommodating different individual texts into 'different sets of sets, which partially overlap'.⁴⁹ Genre, therefore, has an inbuilt, tautological, dilatory capacity; a potential that also serves to destabilise genres and derail discussion of them.

Accordingly, Rick Altman has argued that attempting to stabilise genre by subjecting it to a Linnaean system of categorisation unhelpfully ossifies something that is in actuality dynamic and constantly shifting.⁵⁰ The use of the 'weird' as a critical and literary term in the nineteenth century as outlined below seems to agree with Altman's suggestion that the genre process operates through a dialectic based on 'attaching a new adjective to an existing noun genre' (p. 65). The reticence suggested by its predominantly adjectival use is also commensurate with the VanderMeers' claim that weird fiction is a 'mode of writing' and as such vexatious to 'more rigid taxonomists'.⁵¹ This of course accords with Joshi's

⁴⁶ Joshi, *The Evolution of the Weird Tale*.

⁴⁷ Joshi, *The Weird Tale*, p. 1.

⁴⁸ Rick Altman, *Film/Genre* (London: BFI, 1999), p. 54.

⁴⁹ Joseph Brooker, 'Valley of the Genres', *Dandelion*, 1.1 (2010), 1–4 (p. 1).

⁵⁰ Altman, pp. 63–65.

⁵¹ VanderMeer and VanderMeer, 'Introduction', p. xvi.

objections to weird fiction being considered a genre proper, as well as Lovecraft's caution that one 'cannot expect all weird tales to conform absolutely to any theoretical model'.⁵²

The term 'mode' in a literary context suggests 'a broad but identifiable kind of literary method, mood, or manner that is not tied exclusively to a particular form or genre.'⁵³ Problematizing the durability of considerations of science fiction as the latter, Veronica Hollinger has differentiated mode from genre by delineating it as signifying 'something more than a particular kind of narrative complex — generally understood to be an archive of stories with particular themes, motifs, and figures.'⁵⁴ Weird fiction has arguably never been considered to be a genre proper, but is still significantly limned by explicitly regarding it as a mode, 'which [as Istvan Csicsery-Ronay Jr writes in relation to science fiction] is neither a belief nor a model, but rather a mood or attitude' and irreducible to 'a programlike set of exclusive rules and required devices'.⁵⁵ Such formulations fit seamlessly with Lovecraft's claim that the genre of a text can in no way preclude instances of the weird 'mood' manifesting itself, regardless of the overall tone of the work (see Conclusion).

'Weird' becomes an adjective applied to literature at some point in the nineteenth century after losing (although not altogether) its original meaning as a noun. Regardless that there is little evidence that 'weird fiction' was a term used anything other than haphazardly, there were certainly 'weird stories', 'weird goblin-tales', and 'weird novelettes'.⁵⁶ The frequency of its adjectival use does at least give it a claim ahead of the Gothic in that it was used regularly in the nineteenth century where 'Gothic' was not but is now. Hence *Strange Case of Dr Jekyll and Mr*

⁵² H. P. Lovecraft, 'Supernatural Horror in Literature', in *Dagon and Other Macabre Tales* (London: Panther, 1985), pp. 421–512 (p. 426).

⁵³ Chris Baldick, *The Oxford Dictionary of Literary Terms* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 213.

⁵⁴ Veronica Hollinger, 'Genre vs. Mode', in *The Oxford Handbook of Science Fiction*, ed. by Rob Latham (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2014), pp. 139–151 (pp. 139–140).

⁵⁵ Istvan Csicsery-Ronay Jr, *The Seven Beauties of Science Fiction* (Middletown: Wesleyan University Press, 2008), pp. 3, 5.

⁵⁶ 'Literature', *Glasgow Herald*, 21 December 1893, pp. 10–11 (p. 10).

Hyde (1886) was described in contemporaneous discourse as a ‘weird story’ and a ‘weird novelette’ with a ‘weird hero’, but not a Gothic novelette.⁵⁷ Kipling’s anthology *Plain Tales from the Hills* (1888) had elements of the ‘weird’, but not the Gothic.⁵⁸ *Dracula* (1897) was ‘wild and weird’ but not Gothic.⁵⁹ Indeed, evidence is simply not forthcoming that Gothic was used as a literary (as opposed to architectural) term in the nineteenth century much beyond publication of Scott’s *Waverley* (1814).⁶⁰

Acknowledging that ‘weird’ is a suggestive adjective and a mode rather than a genre also entails accepting that its subsequent slipperiness means that any attempt at rigidly differentiating it from what is now discussed as the Gothic would be both self-contradictory and doomed to failure. Such prescriptions would also imply an unnecessarily reductive approach to the Gothic that is not much evident in contemporary criticism, where the survival and vigour of the genre has been attributed to its very ability to ‘invert or split’ in a continuum of modes with ‘many different shadings and patterns of emphasis’.⁶¹ Any attempt at offering mutually exclusive definitions of weird fiction and the Gothic as rigid genres would therefore be untenable. It would also countermand the previous suggestion that ‘weird’ in the nineteenth century is intrinsically slippery because of its determinedly and indeterminately adjectival status, which enables it to surreptitiously (and not so surreptitiously) attach itself to the corpus of many writers who (as Joshi suggests above) would not define themselves as writers of weird fiction; writers whose reputations now largely rest on different aspects of their writing (for example, Arthur Conan Doyle, Rudyard Kipling, and —

⁵⁷ ‘The Drama in America’, *Era*, 25 October 1890, p. 12 (p. 12); ‘Theatres’, *Graphic*, 4 August 1888, p. 122 (p. 122); ‘Literature’, *Glasgow Herald*, 19 December 1889, p. 10 (p. 10).

⁵⁸ ‘Book Review’, *Murray’s Magazine*, February 1890, p. 285 (p. 285).

⁵⁹ ‘Literature’, *Freeman’s Journal and Daily Commercial Advertiser*, 25 February 1898, p. 2 (p. 2).

⁶⁰ For example, see ‘The Waverley Novels’, *Saturday Review*, 20 December 1862, p. 748 (p. 748).

⁶¹ ‘Introduction’, in *Late Victorian Gothic Tales*, ed. by Roger Luckhurst (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005), p. xii.

as discussed in detail in Chapter 3 — John Buchan), weird fiction being the overriding focus of a very few.

Out of the writers active before Lovecraft discussed below it is perhaps only Machen who is now specifically remembered as a writer of weird fiction, which was in fact only one facet of a long life in letters. As Joshi noted regarding the subjects of his study *The Weird Tale*, ‘only Lovecraft appears to have been conscious of working in a weird tradition [...] the others [...] regarded themselves (and were regarded by contemporary reviewers) as not intrinsically different from their fellow novelists and short-story writers’.⁶² The same certainly applies to the main subjects of discussion below (until the Conclusion), though (and as I will detail) this lack of being perceived as ‘intrinsically different’ did not mean that their work was never discussed without recourse to consideration of the weird tradition; rather that such generic distinctions were not much used and moreover were only then in the process of coming into existence.

The history of the literary weird starts in folklore, incurs into the canon through Shakespeare, is shaped by the Gothic, and coalesces into something approaching its modern usage in the critical and literary reaction to Poe in the mid-nineteenth century. The psychological horror of Poe is cited by many of the authors discussed as being the midwife to their own literary nightmares, rather than the action-led melodrama of the true Gothic, the ‘bogle wark’ of the ‘penny dreadfuls’, or the early nineteenth-century proto-sensation fiction of *Blackwood’s* tales of terror (although Poe’s innovations were certainly shaped by the latter).⁶³ Writers from the British Isles after Poe whose writing attracted the adjective ‘weird’ included Sheridan Le Fanu (‘one of the greatest masters of the weird and the terrible amongst our modern novelists’), Charlotte Riddell (‘a decided air of weirdness’), Robert Louis Stevenson (‘weird,

⁶² Joshi, *The Weird Tale*, p. 1.

⁶³ Edith Birkenhead, *The Tale of Terror* (London: Constable, 1921), p. 228; Baldick Chris and Robert Morrison, ‘Introduction’, in *Tales of Terror from ‘Blackwood’s Magazine’* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995), pp. vii–xviii (p. xiii).

mysterious'), H. Rider Haggard ('of weird and grandiose fancy'), Rudyard Kipling ('sometimes the stories are weird, often thrilling'), Arthur Conan Doyle (whose 'Lot No. 249' is reviewed under the subheading 'The Weird in Fiction' in the *Review of Reviews*), and many others, as well as those that serve as the main foci of this thesis.⁶⁴

There are inevitable and necessary omissions in what follows: for example, Algernon Blackwood, Lord Dunsany, or M. R. James would have been as worthy of consideration as Arthur Machen (all four are identified by Lovecraft as 'modern masters' of the weird tale), although the singular mythology that Machen's life and legacy generated and continues to generate are of particular relevance to my argument.⁶⁵ My intention is to avoid erroneously positioning any single writer as definitive to the mode, in order to maintain focus on the mode rather than any individual (although this is necessarily a matter of degree). Similarly, my focus on British writers of weird fiction writing in English is simply that: a necessary delineation of a thesis in English Literature, which has as its aim an examination of the British writing at the beginning of the mode's 'high phase' that had a formative impact on twentieth and twenty-first century weird fiction. It is in no way meant to diminish contributions to the weird tradition from other literatures.

Synopsis of chapters

In Chapter 1 I outline the notion of a 'high phase' of weird fiction, as posited by Joshi and Miéville. On the basis that this high phase did not emerge, fully formed, out of a void, I then survey the use of the word 'weird' in a literary context, briefly sketching its Anglo Saxon origins but

⁶⁴ 'An Irish Poet and Novelist: Joseph Sheridan Le Fanu', *Temple Bar*, August 1877, 504–517 (p. 504); 'Minor Notices', *Saturday Review*, 13 January 1883, p. 59; J. A. MacCulloch, 'R. L. Stevenson', *Westminster Review*, June 1898, 631–47 (p. 644); William Sharp, 'New Novels', *Academy*, 17 August 1889, pp. 99–101 (p. 100); 'Mr Rudyard Kipling's Prose Writings', *Scottish Review*, October 1899, 291–309 (p. 307); 'The Weird in Fiction', *Review of Reviews*, September 1892, 259–259.

⁶⁵ Lovecraft, 'Supernatural Horror in Literature', pp. 493–512.

mostly focussing on its increasing use in the nineteenth century; especially its gradual shift from a noun into an adjective and its emergence as a descriptive term for supernatural fiction (i.e. the appearance of the ‘weird tale’). I then turn my attention to the wider literary field at the time of the fin-de-siècle emergence of the ‘high phase’ of weird fiction, before focussing in on two critical frames which one must — as I argue — consider in order to understand this emergence: the development of the short story, and the literary Decadence of the fin de siècle. I also introduce some of the ideas of Pierre Bourdieu, specifically the application of his notions of distinction to fields of cultural production, which serves throughout thesis as a theoretical tool used to approach issues relating to high and low art, literariness, and canonicity which underpin and shape much of the discussion in this and subsequent chapters.

Ensuing from the consideration of Decadence in Chapter 1, Chapter 2 examines fin-de-siècle weird fiction through the theme of the ‘minor writer’, and I argue that minority or obscurity, and the concomitant amenity to the mythologization of minor or obscure writers and their lives, is significant to adumbrations of weird fiction. My focus is on four writers identified by Brian Stableford as ‘definitive products of English Decadence’, but who are also regarded as to varying degrees influential writers of weird fiction: M. P. Shiel, R. Murray Gilchrist, Eric, Count Stenbock, and Arthur Machen. I argue that the privileging of obscure authors over canonical or popular ones typical of weird fiction fits almost seamlessly (and is coeval with) Decadence and its reputation for producing and valorizing lost, prematurely dead, and failed writers; the posthumous mythologization of the author enhancing the reputation of the work. In this context, I posit the notion of a ‘connoisseur culture’ firmly imbricated with weird fiction, and (referring again to the ideas of Bourdieu) the corollary distinctions still being made that, in some instances, can lead to weird fiction being a conscious attempt at achieving a literary authenticity unencumbered by the (to some) problematically

déclassé implications of popular genres such as horror. I also identify and discuss orientalism as a key valence of the weird fiction of this period.

Contrasting with Chapter 2, the focus of Chapter 3 is an extremely popular and well-known writer whose reputation as a writer of weird fiction has been obscured by his celebrated contributions to the thriller genre: John Buchan. Aside from the wish to redress the critical neglect of the former aspect of his writing, my discussion of Buchan's work seeks to complement the previous chapter's focus on 'lost' writers by considering the intersection of weird and popular fiction during its 'high phase', positioning Buchan as a transitional figure between the literary decadence of the 1890s and the pulp magazine market emergent in the early twentieth century. John Buchan began his career operating in the same literary field as the writers discussed in Chapter 2 (some of his earliest fiction appearing in the *Yellow Book*), but I argue that the greater contemporary status afforded to the weird fiction of those writers is — to at least some degree — demonstrably due to their 'failure' as writers and the posthumous mythologization ensuing from their obscurity. Using archival material, I also present some of Buchan's own analysis and discussion of weird fiction, produced in his capacity as a reader for John Lane, a publisher firmly associated with the haute-Decadent 1890s. My discussion of Buchan's own weird fiction also attempts to limn several further valences of the mode: its intersection with colonial adventure fiction, race theory, paganism, and anxieties regarding the resilience of civilization.

In my Conclusion, I turn to what is regarded as both the culmination of the 'high phase' of weird fiction, and one of its definitive iterations: the 1920s and 1930s run of *Weird Tales* magazine. I specifically look at this period of *Weird Tales* through the lens of my previous investigation of fin-de-siècle British weird fiction, and argue that, contrary to some claims, *Weird Tales* was part of an existing tradition and can be credibly seen as a continuation of fin-de-siècle literary Decadence in the age of Modernism. Underlying this discussion,

and continuing a structural theme of the entire thesis, is a consideration of canonicity, and of the polluting of neat boundaries between notions of high and low culture.

Chapter 1

The Wyrd, the Weird-like, and the Weird

Lovecraft described Charles Robert Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer* (1820) as 'an enormous stride in the evolution of the horror-tale'.¹ One of the last products of the original Gothic, it broke from that tradition in its avoidance of both the crude histrionics of Matthew Lewis's *The Monk* and the bathos of Anne Radcliffe's explained supernatural, and presented the reader with something at once more sophisticated and harder to pin down. In a letter to Sir Walter Scott of 1816, Maturin sets out his intention to 'sit down by a magic Cauldron, mix my dark ingredients, see the bubbles work, and the spirits rise, and [...] show them the "best of my delights"'.² Maturin is quoting from *Macbeth*, and positioning himself as one of the Weird Sisters, plotting a doom (or 'weird' in Scottish dialect) for the characters in his narrative.

The German-born political refugee and author Karl Blind, writing in the *Academy* in 1879, provides the following provenance for Shakespeare's use of the word:³

This name 'Weird' is derived from the Anglo-Saxon Norn Wyrd (Saxon: Wurth; Old High German: Wurd; Norse: Urd), who represents the Past, as her very name shows. Wurd is *die Gewordene* — the 'Has Been,' or rather the 'Has Become,' if one could say so in English. From various passages in the *Edda* it can be proved that Urd was often taken as the typical figure of fate [...] The same use of Wyrd, or Wurd, for Fate in general is proveable from an Old High German translation of the Latin *Fatum*, as well as from Old High German and Saxion locutions referring to fate.⁴

Here we have a reading of the Weird Sisters in *Macbeth* as personifications of the inexorable; the noun of the 'Has Become' rather than the adjectival 'weird'. Moreover, Blind goes on to suggest that the 'Has Become' does not, in this context, have positive connotations:

¹ Lovecraft, 'Supernatural Horror in Literature', p. 442.

² Quoted in Victor Sage, 'Introduction', in *Melmoth the Wanderer*, by Charles Robert Maturin (London: Penguin, 2000), pp. vii–xxix (p. viii).

³ S. E. Fryer, 'Karl Blind', *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/31927>> [accessed 10 September 2012].

⁴ Karl Blind, 'Correspondence', *Academy*, 1 March 1879, p. 191.

In German folk-lore, three Sisters of Fate bear the names of Wilbert, Worbet, and Ainbet. Etymologically these names seem to refer to the well-disposed nature of a fay representing the Past; to the warring and worrying troubles of the Present; and to the terrors (*Ain = Agin*) of the Future (p. 191).

Although Blind claims that the ‘Has Become’ has no exact English analogue, implicit in his analysis is the suggestion that — at least in a literary context — ‘Weird’ serves this function particularly well. With his analysis, Blind has provided a folkloric and linguistic template for weird fiction: a secure ‘normal’ (the Past), a troubling irruption or a disruptive inciting incident (the Present) and a lack of resolution (the Future), and all these subsumed as ‘fate’ or — more precisely — the ‘Has Become’ or the Wyrd. ‘Has Become’ is the present perfect, but the implications of ‘become’ negate the idea of completion in the tense. The process ‘Has Become’ seems both a foregone conclusion and a process still in operation; in other words, a ‘Weird’.

There is a long folkloric tradition, particularly in the Celtic fringe, of doomed heroes having ‘weirds’ or — in Irish mythology — a ‘geis’ placed on them by supernatural agency; the latter having connotations of ‘a solemn injunction, prohibition, or taboo; a moral obligation’ and used by Clark Ashton Smith for the title of his 1934 story for *Weird Tales*, ‘The Seven Geases [sic]’.⁵ These dooms are inescapable and are usually brought upon the hero by his violation of some prohibition (for example, Ulster hero Cú Chulainn incurring a fatal geis because of his ingestion of dog meat), or — as in the Greek tradition — simple acts of hubris or curiosity.⁶

It is evident that in the early nineteenth century, the word ‘weird’ was still obscure enough to merit clarification when used. Scott’s Arthurian romance *The Bridal of Triermain* (1814) contains the following lines:

⁵ ‘Geis, N.’, *OED Online* (Oxford University Press)
<<http://www.oed.com.ezproxy.lib.bbk.ac.uk/view/Entry/77336>> [accessed 2 May 2016];
Clark Ashton Smith, ‘The Seven Geases’, *Weird Tales*, October 1934, pp. 422–434.

⁶ *The Celts: History, Life and Culture*, ed. by John T. Koch (Santa Barbara: ABC-CLIO, 2012), p. 232.

Thou shalt bear thy penance lone,
In the Valley of St. John,
And this weird shall overtake thee;—
Sleep, until a knight shall wake thee [...]⁷

By way of explanation (perhaps for the English readership), Scott (or his editor) goes to the trouble of asterisking the word ‘weird’ and provides the explanatory synonym ‘doom’.

This noun ‘weird’ seems to have been initially adapted for use as an adjective by appending a qualifying ‘-like’. Hence, in a review of an 1832 translation of *The Agamemnon* of Aeschylus, Cassandra is described as ‘chanting weird-like strains over the dark fate which is connected with the house of Atreus’.⁸ Cassandra’s predictions are of course unheeded and disaster not averted. The writer suggests through the use of the term ‘weird-like’ that Cassandra somehow colludes in the dooms she scryes. The Shakespearean connection is invoked once again in the poem ‘The Gray [sic] Old Ash Tree’ (1845) by Thomas Miller, who opens his gloomy, doom-laden evocation of rural desolation with a quote from *Macbeth* (‘Blood hath been shed ere now i’ the olden time’), and sets the following scene:

[...] There’s a raven keeps watch near the gray old ash tree. [...]
For the place hath a weird-like and eèiry [sic] look.
As if Murder lurked anywhere, there it would be;
'Tis ruinous, shadowy, fearsome, and lone,
Abounding with whispers that seem not his own;
There are sounds — not of earth — round the gray old ash
tree.⁹

Like Poe’s more celebrated poem concerning a raven (first published in America earlier that same year), it is not unsuccessful in creating an effectively oppressive atmosphere and a distinct sense of the ‘weird-like’ as it can be applied to a place instead of a person; the scene of the poem is associated not only with ‘Murder’, but also with the supernatural — the ‘sounds’ heard near the tree are ‘not of earth’. In 1848, Edward Kenealy

⁷ Sir Walter Scott, *The Bridal of Triermain* (Edinburgh: Ballantyne, 1817), p. 97.

⁸ ‘The Agamemnon of Aeschylus, Translated from the Greek; Illustrated by a Dissertation on Grecian Tragedy, &c.’, *Literary Gazette*, 26 May 1832, p. 232.

⁹ Thomas Miller, ‘The Gray Old Ash Tree’, *New Monthly Magazine*, July 1845, p. 396.

uses the expression ‘weird-like’ to similar effect in his ‘Ballad of Gunhild, or the Phantom Ship’:

Then, from the depths of the ocean, rose
A wild and shadowy ship,
And slow, and weird-like, over the waves
She saw the strange thing skip.¹⁰

This use of ‘weird-like’ here accords again with Blind’s positioning of the word as signifying notions of inexorability and pre-determination. The ship is travelling under an unaccountable volition, rather than that of human agency; it is beyond human control and hence ‘weird-like’.

George Reynolds uses the term in *The Necromancer: A Romance* (1852) to describe the icy detachment of the heroine Musidora when under the baleful influence of occult forces: ‘naught was revealed in the icy depths of her weird-like haunting eyes.’¹¹ Her eyes are ‘weird-like’ on account of their otherness and their suggestion of an external control influencing Musidora’s fate. An article entitled ‘Ghost Stories of the North’ in *Ainsworth’s* magazine in 1853 includes a similar application of the term, this time to describe a non-human entity: ‘[the apparition was] wearing a certain weird-like, conscious look, that was sufficient to strike terror to the stoutest heart’.¹² Like Reynolds’s and Kenealy’s use, this one also seems to connote a trance-like state and a lack of agency.

By the 1850s, there are examples in both fiction and non-fiction of the use of the ‘weird’ (without the pendant ‘-like’) as an adjective. For example, Elizabeth Gaskell’s ‘The Old Nurse’s Story’ (1853), from Dickens’s *Household Words*, evokes the weird in order to furnish the tale with an unsettling other-worldly ambience: ‘I got not to care for that weird rolling music, which did one no harm, if we did not know where it came from’, and ‘my little lady still heard the weird child crying and

¹⁰ Edward Kenealy, ‘The Ballad of Gunhild, or the Phantom Ship’, *Dublin University Magazine*, January 1848, p. 13.

¹¹ George W. M. Reynolds, ‘The Necromancer: A Romance, Chapter XXVII’, *Reynold’s Miscellany*, 27 March 1852, pp. 145–148 (p. 148).

¹² ‘Ghost Stories of the North’, *Ainsworth’s Magazine*, January 1853, pp. 84–92 (p. 89).

mourning.¹³ An investigation into spiritualist phenomena for the *New Monthly Magazine* in 1853 includes the following account of the reporter's arrival at a scene of 'mysterious rappings':

A cold, grey, leaden London sky, murky and comfortless. Our blood runs shivering through our veins as we stand at the portal of the 'weird mansion', till a very heavy matter-of-fact looking girl relieves our anxiety, and ushers us in through a small dingy floor-clothed hall, up a faded staircase, into the very chamber of mysteries itself. We are astonished to find it so like the common run of furnished lodgings in London.¹⁴

The author uses the traditional language of the ghost story to crank up the reader's expectations, in order to more effectively deflate them with the mundane ordinariness of the site of the alleged ghostly manifestations. To do this the term 'weird mansion' is used in parenthesis, suggesting that it is already a recognisable trope of either supernatural fiction or 'true' accounts of the supernatural.

The term 'weird story' is used in Dickens's *Household Words* in October 1853, though in allusion to a poem; Coleridge's *Rime of the Ancient Mariner*: 'The visitor, like the old mariner in the weird story, held her with her eye.'¹⁵ It is possible that Dickens is still using the noun 'weird' rather than the adjectival 'weird' or 'weird-like'; the *Rime of the Ancient Mariner* is, after all, a narrative of a particular doom incurred through a transgression. In a review of Howitt's *Visits to Remarkable Places* in the *John Bull* its author remarks upon Howitt's enthusiasm for the 'weird tale of the goblin world'.¹⁶ The word 'goblin' was a more ambiguous one at the time than it is now, and was not restricted to signifying solely the wizened creature of folklore, but rather any unexplained or supernatural entity, or disembodied spirit.¹⁷ In his *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, Scott concludes an account of a 'factual'

¹³ Elizabeth Gaskell, 'The Old Nurse's Story', *Household Words*, 26 February 1853, pp. 11–20 (p. 14).

¹⁴ 'My Visit to the "Mysterious Rappings", and What They Brought Me', *New Monthly Magazine*, April 1853, pp. 486–489 (p. 486).

¹⁵ 'The Eve of a Journey', *Household Words*, 22 October 1853, pp. 173–177 (p. 175).

¹⁶ 'Literature', *John Bull and Britannia*, 13 December 1856, p. 794.

¹⁷ 'Goblin, n.1', *OED Online* (Oxford University Press)

<<http://www.oed.com.ezproxy.lib.bbk.ac.uk/view/Entry/79613>> [accessed 2 May 2016].

haunting by saying that steps were taken ‘to confine the goblin to the Massy More of the castle, where its shrieks and cries are still heard.’¹⁸ The ‘goblin world’ therefore is perhaps meant to suggest a generalised adumbral supernatural region rather than relate to a specific folkloric trope.

By the end of 1850s, the notion of a ‘weird’ style of fiction becomes particularly associated with Edgar Allan Poe. The *New Monthly Magazine* in 1857 alludes to ‘Edgar Poe’s weird sketches’, the *New Quarterly Review* describes a ‘doctor’s story’ as a highlight of an otherwise disappointing novel due to it being a ‘tale worthy of Edgar Poe for weird horror and thrilling interest’ and in the *Scottish Review* the ‘Marginalia’ of Poe are defined as ‘distinct from the weird tales altogether’.¹⁹ As detailed in the Conclusion, Lafcadio Hearn, attributes the word’s shift into adjectival use entirely to Poe, who used the word in this manner in prose, poetry, and criticism. Accordingly, a word search using the Delphi e-text complete works shows at least 31 instances of Poe’s use of the word ‘weird’, although the collection also includes some criticism of Poe by other authors including Arthur Symons and Andrew Lang.²⁰ Hearn may have been overstating the case, however: the same exercise undertaken with the complete works of Nathaniel Hawthorne reveals comparable usage, suggesting that the adjectival use of ‘weird’ may have been a more general American phenomenon.²¹

Writing in the *Fantasy Fan* (see Conclusion), Clark Ashton Smith also identifies Poe as the instigator or at least populariser of this shift:

I believe that Poe was perhaps the first to employ this adjective in the modern sense of eerie or uncanny or bizarre; but you will find it used in older writers, such as Shakespeare, with a special application to witchcraft or sorcery. The Fates of classic mythology were spoken of as ‘the weird sisters,’ and the root-meaning of the

¹⁸ Sir Walter Scott, *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border* (London: Blackwood, 1902), p. 145.

¹⁹ ‘Sir Nathaniel’, ‘Notes On Note-Worthies, Of Divers Orders, Either Sex, and Every Age’, *New Monthly Magazine*, April 1857, pp. 379–92 (p. 385); ‘Retrospect of the Literature of the Quarter’, *New Quarterly Review*, August 1858, 211–24 (p. 216); ‘What Books to Read, and How to Read Them’, *The Scottish Review*, 1859, 368–80 (p. 376).

²⁰ Edgar Allan Poe, *Delphi Complete Works of Edgar Allan Poe* (Delphi Classics, 2011).

²¹ Nathaniel Hawthorne, *Delphi Complete Works of Nathaniel Hawthorne* (Delphi Classics, 2011).

word has reference to fate or destiny. As a noun, it is still sometimes used in the latter sense; and it also means a prediction of prophecy. The word itself is of Anglo-Saxon origin, and is related to the old German *wurt* and Icelandic *urdhr*.²²

Poe's innovations in horrific, imaginative and supernatural fiction were a shift away from an emphasis on the multi-character narratives of the Gothic, to a tighter, finely-honed focus on the psychological effects of unusual experiences on the individual, and his employment of the short story as the ideal form to facilitate this. Fred Botting differentiates Poe's tales from the Gothic by arguing that they leave 'boundaries between reality, illusion and madness *unresolved* rather than, in the manner of his contemporaries, domesticating Gothic motifs or rationalising mysteries' (*italics mine*).²³

Poe's unparalleled influence on the weird fiction of late nineteenth-century writers was regularly acknowledged by both critics and authors. Doyle described Poe as 'master of all' at producing 'a single vivid impression', in whose work the 'weirdness of the idea [is] intensified by the coolness of the narrator'.²⁴ Doyle cites Maupassant as Poe's only close rival: 'When Maupassant chose he could run Poe close in that domain of the strange and the weird' (p. 122). The influence of Poe is certainly clear on Doyle's own weird short fiction; for instance, his immurement-based *conte cruel* 'The New Catacomb' (1898) lifts its plot almost entirely from Poe's 'Cask of Amontillado' (1846).²⁵ In Kipling's 'In the House of Suddhoo' (1886), there seems to be an implicit acknowledgement that attempting to compete with Poe's mastery at evoking weird horror is only possible through simple (albeit perhaps lazy) appropriation:

Read Poe's account of the voice that came from the mesmerized dying man, and you will realize less than one half of the horror of that [disembodied] head's voice.²⁶

²² Clark Ashton Smith, 'Letter', *Fantasy Fan*, January 1934, p. 78.

²³ Fred Botting, *Gothic* (London: Routledge, 1995), p. 120.

²⁴ Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, *Through the Magic Door* (London: Smith Elder, 1907), p. 114.

²⁵ Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, 'The New Catacomb', in *Tales of Unease* (Ware: Wordsworth, 2000), pp. 29–41.

²⁶ Rudyard Kipling, 'In the House of Suddhoo', in *The Mark of the Beast and Other Fantastic Tales* (London: Gollancz, 2006), pp. 76–83 (p. 81).

Both contemporaneous critical reaction and Poe's enduring influence on the weird output of writers later in the century seem to fully support Joshi's assertion that Poe 'will always remain the grandfather of the field [...through...] his pioneering work in advancing the weird tale beyond the stale conventions of the Gothic.'²⁷

The scope and specific periodic focus of this thesis precludes adequate consideration of Poe's work and his contribution to weird fiction beyond the above acknowledgement of his prominence in its history and development. Nevertheless, his influence is such that his name will be evoked numerous times below, not only with regard to weird fiction, but also literary Decadence and the development of the short story, both of which seem ineluctably imbricated with his legacy; and with the final decade of the nineteenth century.

Weird fiction and the 1890s

Mr. Machen is an unfortunate man. He has determined to be weird, horrible, and as outspoken as his courage permits in an age which is noisily resolved to be 'ealthy' to the pitch of blatancy.²⁸

I have so far discussed the evolution of 'weird' as a critical and literary term over the course of the nineteenth century, and attempted to identify some specificities of use indicative of what might differentiate 'weird fiction' from both general literature as well as cognates like 'supernatural', 'strange', 'horror', 'uncanny', and Gothic fiction. As discussed in the Introduction, there has been something approaching an ongoing consensus (iterated by among others H. P. Lovecraft, S. T. Joshi, and China Miéville) that a 'high phase' of weird fiction was achieved in the fin-de-siècle and Edwardian periods, and it is to some of the writers who constituted that 'high phase' that I will now turn my attention. The writers I will focus on are ones whose ongoing influence is still felt in contemporary self-identifying weird fiction, and whose relative obscurity

²⁷ S. T. Joshi, 'Introduction', in *Great Weird Tales* (Mineola: Dover, 1999), pp. v–xi (p. v).

²⁸ Wells, 'The Three Impostors', p. 48.

has resulted in some critical space remaining within which the commentator can function without being overwhelmed by their critical baggage.

These two parameters are in some ways directly linked: Bram Stoker's *Dracula* is now canonical, and although (as previously discussed) it certainly attracted the epithet 'weird' in early reviews, it can be argued that its basis in Judeo-Christian notions of good and evil and employment of the folkloric staple of the vampire excludes it from being a 'true' weird fiction. There is certainly a desire, explicitly expressed, to put clear blue water between, for example, the anthropomorphic undead of the vastly popular and populist *Twilight* series and the notion of weird fiction promoted by the Weird Fiction Review website and self-identifying publishers of weird fiction such as Kraken Press. In its 'Dogme 2011 for Weird Fiction' the former explicitly forbids use of 'stock anthropomorphic monsters: no vampires, no zombies, no werewolves, no mummies, no ghouls.'²⁹ In their submission guidelines, Kraken Press caution that they are 'not likely to publish anything with vampires, werewolves, or zombies.'³⁰ One subtextual implication here is that weird fiction is a more literary mode, which values originality and subtlety rather than the standard anthropomorphic (and, importantly, anthropocentric) tropes of the Gothic and horror genres. The ensuing claim for cultural value above that normally afforded 'genre' fiction has been discussed in the Introduction and will be discussed in further detail below. It is, at root, predicted on the same high/low cultural divide precipitated by the fin-de-siècle publishing boom and intensified by modernism. Also implicit is a distinction between two conceived groups: the consumers of populist lowbrow texts and a more educated cultural elite who can identify and appreciate literature of value.

²⁹ Scott Nicolay, 'Dogme 2011 for Weird Fiction', *Weird Fiction Review* <<http://weirdfictionreview.com/2011/11/dogme-2011-for-weird-fiction-by-scott-nicolay/>> [accessed 25 November 2013].

³⁰ 'Kraken Press Submission Manager' <<https://kraken.submittable.com/submit>> [accessed 25 November 2013].

Ironically, in terms of contemporary cultural impact, only the materialist, extra-terrestrial horrors of H. P. Lovecraft can compete with the ‘zombies, werewolves, mummies, [and] ghouls’ which still overwhelmingly dominate contemporary horror fiction and cinema, and (as discussed in the Introduction) the previously unassailable centrality of Lovecraft to weird fiction is now being lobbied against accordingly from some quarters, Lovecraft increasingly becoming a critical victim of his own posthumous success.

The nebulousness of pre-Lovecraftian weird fiction means that it is far harder to commodify, which has also perhaps resulted in a lack of direct visibility in popular culture. However, the influence of writers like Machen and Shiel is certainly still present albeit filtered through the work of more culturally impactful writers like Lovecraft and Stephen King. Their lack of direct visibility has also resulted in a culture of self-identifying ‘connoisseurship’, in which networks of collectors, enthusiasts, and writers can wear the obscurity of their enthusiasms as a badge of honour, a mark of authentic understanding and appreciation of weird fiction, particularly of this pre-Lovecraftian period, and importantly, of what demarcates it from the arguably cruder albeit more popular ‘horror’ genre, especially from the latter’s schlockier manifestations (‘the literature of mere physical fear and the mundanely gruesome’).³¹

It is this tendency that has resulted in small but dedicated and passionate coterie of ‘collector-fans’ (so described by Kirsten MacLeod) or ‘connoisseurs’, who Baudrillard distinguishes as those who respond to ‘singularity and differentness’, keeping alive the names of otherwise almost entirely forgotten writers such as Eric, Count Stenbock, who will be discussed in Chapter 2.³² Although most often associated with small presses and amateur societies, this culture of ‘connoisseurship’ is also

³¹ Lovecraft, ‘Supernatural Horror in Literature’, p. 426.

³² Kirsten MacLeod, ‘Romps with Ransom’s King: Fans, Collectors, Academics, and the M. P. Shiel Archives’, *ESC: English Studies in Canada*, 30.1 (2004), 117–136 (p. 121); Jean Baudrillard, ‘The System of Collecting’, in *The Cultures of Collecting*, ed. by John Elsner and Roger Cardinal, trans. by Roger Cardinal (London: Reaktion, 1994), pp. 7–24 (p. 10).

participated in by, for example, Stephen King and director Guillermo del Toro, who — hugely successful and popular — perhaps also harbour a desire to demonstrate and reinforce to the cognoscenti (i.e. their fellow connoisseurs rather than their wider audience) their cultural capital, where their economic capital is self-evident to the population at large. Both King and del Toro, for example, are effusive and unequivocal in their enthusiasm for Machen, an otherwise little-read ‘minor’ writer whose brief periods of commercial success were limited to the 1890s in Britain and a brief revival in America in the 1920s, but who King, particularly, imbues with an artistic value even to the detriment of his own work.³³

One anomalously dependable demarcation of weird fiction is its tendency towards the short form. There are of course always exceptions to prove the rule, but the multi-character narrative usually necessitated by the long form normally results in a novel that might incorporate weird elements but not be purely identifiable as weird in and of itself. Or, as Lovecraft puts it, the weird can appear ‘in memorable fragments scattered through material whose massed effect may be of a very different cast’.³⁴ Machen’s novel *The Three Impostors* could perhaps be cited here but only if one were to ignore the fact that it is a portmanteau assembly of short stories, some of which had seen print before.

In what follows I will examine how the publishing field of the 1880s and 1890s created optimal conditions for the short story form. I will argue that the demand for short fiction led to an ascendancy of the influence of Edgar Allan Poe and Robert Louis Stevenson as masters and innovators of the form, which (even if contingently) may have led to an imitation of the former’s subject matter as well as his technical expertise. I will also argue that both Poe and Stevenson had the perhaps unique position of being equally influential both to writers of accessible, middle-

³³ ‘StephenKing.com - Messages from Stephen’
<http://www.stephenking.com/stephens_messages.html> [accessed 26 November 2013]; Guillermo del Toro, ‘Foreword’, in *The White People and Other Weird Stories*, by Arthur Machen, ed. by S. T Joshi (New York: Penguin Books, 2011), pp. vii–ix.

³⁴ Lovecraft, ‘Supernatural Horror in Literature’, p. 427.

brow ‘healthy’ fiction and, through the status accorded to both writers by the French avant-garde, to the contributors to the brief flowering of British Decadence in the ‘yellow nineties’. It was from this confluence and the resulting complicated yet vibrant field of literary production that weird fiction found the fertile soil in which to plant its roots and thence spread its strange tendrils. Inevitably, and where relevant, I will also need to draw upon the cultural and, to a lesser extent, philosophical, scientific, and social discourses of the fin de siècle in order to properly situate and ascertain the place of weird fiction within it. I will begin by looking at the publishing field of the period.

The literary and publishing field of the 1890s

Pierre Bourdieu has argued that ‘to be fully understood, literary production has to be approached in relational terms, by constructing the literary field, i.e. the space of literary *prises de position* that are possible in a given period in a given society’.³⁵ In *British Literary Culture and Publishing Practice, 1880–1914* (2002), Peter McDonald has ably demonstrated the efficacy of applying Bourdieu’s ideas — which are in effect a methodology of cultural history, countering discourse in which ‘ignorance of everything which goes to make up the “mood of the age” produces a derealization of works’ — to the same period as I will investigate below, albeit with a different emphasis (p. 314). At least partly as a result of the publishing boom and increased literacy rates of the fin de siècle, it was a moment of intense self-consciousness and anxiety regarding these *prises de position*. Bourdieu encourages an emphasis on the field as opposed to the work itself, which on its own fails to take into account that the ‘essential explanation of each work lies outside each of them, in the objective relations which constitute this field’

³⁵ Pierre Bourdieu, ‘The Field of Cultural Production, or: The Economic World Reversed’, *Poetics*, 12 (1983), 311–356 (p. 311).

(p. 312). I will therefore provide an account of this particular field, also paying attention to Bourdieu's caution that:

It is difficult to conceive the vast amount of information which is linked to membership of a field and which all contemporaries immediately invest in their reading of works: information about institutions — e.g. academies, journals, magazines, galleries, publishers, etc. — and about persons, their relationships, liaisons and quarrels. Information about the ideas and problems which are 'in the air' and circulate orally in gossip and rumour. (p. 314)

The digitization of archives which has taken place since Bourdieu wrote these words in 1983 has arguably made at least some of this information more easily accessible than ever before. Although a comprehensive account is of course impossible, what can be gleaned from the information that is available does at least allow a discussion on where to situate weird fiction during the opening years of its high phase within the wider literary and cultural contexts. Implicit in this is the hope that such an understanding will shed some light in its subsequent and continuing impact in the twentieth- and twenty-first centuries.

Several convergent factors precipitated a publishing boom in the closing decades of the nineteenth century. One of the most prominent was the Education Act of 1870, which considerably (and not without controversy) increased literacy rates and led to the creation of a far larger potential reading audience, from a far wider social demographic, than ever before. Peter Keating argues that of at least as much significance was the accompanying 'growth in numbers of teachers as training colleges and universities expanded to meet the new educational demands':

Nothing is more characteristic of the fundamental social changes taking place at the end of the nineteenth century than this new class of meritocrats and the neat, brick buildings in which they worked. As far as the future of literature was concerned, their taste and judgment were to be vital.³⁶

³⁶ P. J. Keating, *The Haunted Study: A Social History of the English Novel, 1875-1914* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1989), p. 143.

Another impetus was the gradual repeal of various publishing taxes from the mid-century onward. The abolition of the advertising tax in 1853, stamp tax in 1855, and of paper duty in 1861, saw production costs fall, cover prices drop, and circulations and profits increase exponentially.³⁷ This combination of increased potential revenues from an expanded reading public and the lifting of the tax burden on publishing created an unprecedented demand for new fiction. Traditionally, fiction had been produced and consumed in the form of the serial (with each part issued monthly) and the Victorian ‘three decker’, the latter a form promoted by the prominent lending library Mudie’s. The three-volume novel was too expensive for the average reader to purchase outright, and therefore accessed through the circulating libraries through which, for a more widely-affordable fee, one could keep up with the latest titles.

By the 1880s, however, the circulating libraries were essentially monopolized by Mudie’s, and to a lesser extent, W. H. Smith & Son’s (‘Mudie’s only serious national rival’), who, finding themselves in the position of effectively controlling the fiction put before the general reading public, were also therefore in the assumed position of unofficial censors (Smith the younger’s austere Protestantism had earned him the soubriquet ‘Old Morality’).³⁸ It wasn’t financially viable for writers and publishers to produce work deemed too morally dubious or adventurous by Mudie’s, as they would simply refuse to stock the book, resulting in the publisher being denied the bulk order through which the overwhelming majority of the profit was to be made and a career as an author maintained.

That this situation was not to everyone’s satisfaction was made clear in December 1884 when George Moore (1852–1933) — a ‘young and then relatively unknown novelist’ — questioned the ‘power and moral

³⁷ Steward Gillies, ‘Concise History of the British Newspaper in the Nineteenth Century’ <<http://www.bl.uk/reshelp/findhelprestype/news/concisehistbritnews/britnews19th/>> [accessed 11 September 2013]; Laurel Brake, *Print in Transition, 1850-1910* (Basingstoke: Palgrave, 2001), p. 8.

³⁸ Keating, p. 23; ‘Oxford DNB Article: Smith, William Henry’ <<http://www.oxforddnb.com.ezproxy.lib.bbk.ac.uk/view/article/25938?docPos=7>> [accessed 13 January 2014].

authority of the circulating libraries' in the pages of the *Pall Mall Gazette*:³⁹

At the head, therefore, of English literature, sits a tradesman, who considers himself qualified to decide the most delicate artistic question that may be raised, and who crushes out of sight any artistic aspiration he may deem pernicious. And yet with this vulture gnawing at their hearts writers gravely discuss the means of producing good work; let them break their bonds first, and it will be time when they are free men to consider the possibilities of formulating a new aestheticism.⁴⁰

Mark Llewellyn and Ann Heilmann have observed that while 'from the mid-century onward writers had waged war on the circulating libraries for placing a stranglehold on the literary marketplace', Moore's attack precipitated 'fierce debate in the *Pall Mall Gazette* that raged over several weeks, drawing not only long-suffering authors but also readers and publishers into the public arena.'⁴¹ Subsequent correspondents argued against Moore, claiming that writing, being a 'trade', was quite rightly dependent on the simple laws of supply and demand that the circulating libraries fulfilled, a view which provoked the novelist George Gissing (1857–1903) to reclaim fiction as an art rather than a trade, lamenting the failure of novelists to take more commercial risks:⁴² 'English novels are miserable stuff for a very miserable reason, simply because English novelists fear to do their best lest they should damage their popularity, and consequently their income.'⁴³

³⁹ Mark Llewellyn and Ann Heilmann, 'George Moore and Literary Censorship: The Textual and Sexual History of "John Norton" and "Hugh Monfert"', *English Literature in Transition, 1880–1920*, 50.4 (2007), 371–392 (p. 372) <[http://dx.doi.org/10.2487/elt.50.4\(2007\)0006](http://dx.doi.org/10.2487/elt.50.4(2007)0006)>.

⁴⁰ George Moore, 'A New Censorship in Literature', *Pall Mall Gazette* (London, 10 December 1884), pp. 1–2 (p. 1).

⁴¹ Llewellyn and Heilmann, pp. 372–373.

⁴² Although the specific context for this controversy was a new one, this fundamental argument over whether literature was an art or a trade was not. John Gross, for example, writes of Thackeray's contempt for Bulwer's and Dickens's Guild of Literature and Art launched in 1851. Thackeray objected that 'a lot of humbug was talked about the special privileges of genius, Grub Street in the old sense had disappeared, literature was a trade like any other, etcetera': John Gross, *The Rise and Fall of the Man of Letters* (London: Penguin, 1973), p. 32.

⁴³ J. W., 'Correspondence', *Pall Mall Gazette* (London, 13 December 1884), p. 2; George Gissing, 'Correspondence', *Pall Mall Gazette* (London, 15 December 1884), p. 2.

That the risk of flouting the circulating library standard of propriety in letters was a genuine one was demonstrated in 1888 when W. T. Stead, in association with the National Vigilance Committee, launched an investigation into Vizetelly & Co.'s distribution of several of Zola's works in 'unmutilated' (and therefore unexpurgated) editions.⁴⁴ An ensuing House of Commons debate on 'the rapid spread of demoralizing literature in this country' called for 'the law against obscene publications and indecent pictures and prints [...to be...] vigorously enforced, and, if necessary, strengthened' and led to a court action, with disastrous consequences for the defendant (p. 378). Vizetelly continued to distribute expurgated versions of the texts after misinterpreting the verdict of the first trial, leading to a second trial resulting in 'the bankruptcy of Vizetelly & Co., and the six-month imprisonment of the seventy-year-old Henry Vizetelly on 30 May 1889' (p. 379). That the writer in question in the Vizetelly trial was Zola was indicative of the wider Francophobic mood of the times and the 'vulgar [British] superstition that French things were naughty':⁴⁵

French art, novels, dress, habits, were all alike immoral. A famous divorce case which ruined the career of a potential Prime Minister [Parnell] was lost by Counsel's sotto voce references to 'French Practices'. Oscar Browning was almost sacked from his mastership at Eton when he was suspected (wrongly as it happened) of lending a French novel, *Mademoiselle de Maupin*, to a boy. [...] French food was suspect, French music was discarded in favour of Wagner, French culture was scarcely mentionable. [...] Even French phrases carried sinister meanings and when people called the literary pseudo-movement of the Nineties *fin-de-siècle* it added an ominous purple hue to the earlier writing of Wilde and of those, like Richard Gallienne (who called himself Le Gallienne), who imitated him. (pp. 165–66)

However, despite such controversies, by the 1890s, the market had been liberated from the pressure of onerous tax burdens and the stultifying effect of the monopoly of the circulating libraries on literature was significantly eased by the appearance of the new magazines, and the

⁴⁴ Llewellyn and Heilmann, p. 378.

⁴⁵ Rupert Croft-Cooke, *Feasting With Panthers: A New Consideration of Some Late Victorian Writers* (London: Allen, 1967), p. 165.

newly profitable, affordable one-volume novel, the latter reducing ‘the price of much new high and middle zone fiction [...] by at least two-thirds’.⁴⁶ Publishers could subsequently afford to take more, albeit significant, risks and one such was taken by the John Lane who, despite the antipathetic mood outlined above, launched the *Yellow Book* in April 1894, a journal through which, according to its detractors at least, Lane had given its contributors ‘license to talk about ugly things inartistically’ and exhorted them to ‘be mystic, be weird, be precious, be without value’.⁴⁷ In its prospectus for the title, the Bodley Head announced that the *Yellow Book* would be a departure from the ‘bad old traditions of periodical literature’ and would ‘not tremble at the frown of Mrs Grundy’, the apocryphal personification of pompous middle-class censoriousness.⁴⁸

Although its self-consciously avant-garde choice of material ensured only a minority appeal, it was to become an ‘absolute symbol of decadence’ and one of the key signifiers of the new cultural turn of the decade.⁴⁹ Writing in 1911, William Blaikie Murdoch was unequivocal about the impact of the *Yellow Book* and its successors:

In 1894 there occurred a momentous event in the history of aesthetics generally, this being the founding of the *Yellow Book*. It was followed by the *Savoy*, the *Dome*, and the *Pageant*; and it was the artists who clustered round these periodicals (particularly the two noted first) who formed the fieriest star in the new constellation, and whose output chiefly makes it reasonable to speak of the nineties as marked by upheaval.⁵⁰

There was a new incentive among writers, editors, and publishers to attract readers with risqué or ‘sensational’ work that would never have been countenanced by the morally didactic Mudie’s. However, there was a fine balancing act to be performed, as fiction which crossed a line — the exact position of which was still being decided — could find themselves

⁴⁶ Brake, p. 23.

⁴⁷ Frederick Wedmore, ‘The Yellow Book’, *Academy*, 28 April 1894, pp. 349–349 (p. 349); ‘A Yellow Melancholy’, *The Speaker*, 9 (1894), 468–469 (p. 468).

⁴⁸ ‘The Yellow Book: Prospectus to Volume 1’ (Elkin Matthews & John Lane, 1894).

⁴⁹ Stephen Calloway, ‘The Colours of a Decade’, in *High Art and Low Life: The Studio and the Fin de Siècle* (New Hampshire: Sackler Foundation, 1993), pp. 34–38 (p. 38).

⁵⁰ William Garden Blaikie Murdoch, *The Renaissance of the Nineties* (London: Alexander Moring, 1911), p. 18.

attracting opprobrium and outrage rather than increased sales, from both the moral guardians of the establishment, and a fickle public wanting to be at once entertained yet keen to maintain an aspirational civic respectability. Incidents like the Vizetelly trial would presumably have been at the forefront of the mind of publishers like John Lane — whose ‘little magazine’ the *Yellow Book* and ‘Keynotes’ series of novels became almost inextricably identified with the spirit of their time — when they were testing the boundaries of what was acceptable far enough to attract high sales, yet to still operate within the bounds of conscionable taste.

This feat was perhaps exemplarily performed by Annie Sophie Cory (as ‘Victoria Crosse’) with *The Woman Who Didn’t* (1895). Written partly in response to Grant Allen’s provocative novel of female emancipation *The Women Who Did* (1895), and also published in the Keynotes series, Crosse’s novel has a title that cleverly evokes that book’s controversies while avoiding them itself. Its ‘title assures us that nothing dishonourable will occur, while the working out of the story keeps us, or kept readers of the Nineties, on a titillating knife-edge’.⁵¹ In its initial manifestation the *Yellow Book* was ‘unique, individual, a little weird, often exotic, demanding a right to *be* — in its own way even to waywardness.’⁵² However, even a minor misjudgement of what was acceptable could quickly generate commercially disastrous criticism from both reviewers and the reading public.

The newly heterogeneous publishing field sketched above foregrounded debates about not only what constituted appropriate subject matter for literature, but also on what constituted acceptable literature itself, and these cultural issues were of course predicated on the wider social and political discourses of the 1890s. Tensions were considerably heightened by Wilde scandal of 1895. In January of that year, the Marquess of Queensbury, furious over rumours concerning the

⁵¹ J. W. Lambert and Michael Ratcliffe, *The Bodley Head, 1887-1987* (London: Bodley Head, 1987), p. 102.

⁵² Holbrook Jackson, *The Eighteen Nineties: A Review of Art and Ideas at the Close of the Nineteenth Century* (London: Grant Richards, 1913), p. 52.

nature of Wilde's relationship with his son Lord Alfred ('Bosie') Douglas, sought out Wilde at the Albemarle Club. Failing to find him present, Queensbury left a visiting card implying Wilde was a 'sodomite' [sic], in effect a public accusation of homosexuality. Queensbury was the subject of an initial suit by Wilde for defamation of character, a suit quickly lost, initiating a counter suit of 'gross indecency', resulting in Wilde's imprisonment and public humiliation. It also precipitated a widespread backlash against the perceived moral threat of all that Wilde represented, particularly the cultural avant-garde who were operating, either voluntarily or under sufferance, within a paradigm that had come to be styled 'Decadence'.

That the latter term, discussed in more detail below, is broad and ill-defined is suggested by the fact that it can be credibly presented on the same page as one of the 'last exotic pendants of a hopelessly frumpish Victorianism' and also 'for the English [...] simply shorthand for the 1890s' itself.⁵³ In the narrowest sense, it was perhaps a common sympathy between many of the avant-garde cultural producers who, informed by what Holbrook Jackson described as the many 'isms' of the age ('Realism', 'Impressionism', 'Aestheticism' and so on) 'gracefully accepted the pejorative label thrust on them by higher journalism and the progressive critique'.⁵⁴

Although there is an account of the period as 'the age of the transition' — precipitated by and participated in by Decadence — drawing a convenient and neatly placed curtain across staid Victorian literary and artistic culture and preparing the ground for the dazzling excitements of Modernism, closer examination of the weird fiction of the period helps further complicate and resist what has already been criticized as a superficial and reductive narrative.⁵⁵

⁵³ Ian Fletcher and Malcolm Bradbury, 'Preface', in *Decadence and the 1890s*, ed. by Ian Fletcher (London: Holmes & Meier, 1979), pp. 7–13 (p. 7).

⁵⁴ Fletcher and Bradbury, p. 9.

⁵⁵ Fletcher and Bradbury, p. 8.

Controversies such as the Wilde trial, as well as the perceived threat of degeneration (with Decadence as its cultural manifestation) to the project and work of Empire, 'healthy' masculinity and establishment values, led to some of the alleged disciples of Decadence taking pains to dissociate themselves from what was fast becoming a term simply too damaging to reputation and commercial viability. On 5 April 1895, and directly precipitated by a misapprehension that Wilde had one day attended court with a copy of the *Yellow Book* under his arm (it was in fact 'a yellow book' rather than the journal), John Lane had his office windows in Vigo Street stoned by 'the mob' and 'in panic dismissed [Aubrey] Beardsley', the young artist who had almost single-handedly created the visual iconography of the movement, earning him the soubriquet 'Daubaway Weirdsley' from *Punch*.⁵⁶ Lane had also been pressured into making this decision by 'six of the most prominent [writers] of the Bodley Head', who had given him an ultimatum to the effect that 'unless he suppressed Beardsley's work in Volume V of the *Yellow Book* and omitted Oscar Wilde's name from his catalogue, they would withdraw their books'.⁵⁷ And so it was that the fifth volume was described by the *Athenaeum* in May 1895 (the month of Wilde's sentencing) as 'chastened and sobered' and the withering observation made that the inclusion of a portrait of George Egerton only serves 'to remind us [...] of the former tendencies of this quarterly'.⁵⁸ Writing little over a decade later, Holbrook Jackson still thought it worth reminding his readers that the culture represented by the initial manifestation of the *Yellow Book* was 'really an abnormal minority, and in no sense national'.⁵⁹ By the time Symons expanded his influential essay 'The Decadent Movement in Literature' (1893) into a book in 1899, he deemed

⁵⁶ Nicholas Freeman, *1895: Drama, Disaster and Disgrace in Late Victorian Britain* (Edinburgh University Press, 2014), p. 103; Lambert and Ratcliffe, p. 80; 'From the Queer and Yellow Book', *Punch*, 2 February 1895, 58. Given the high-profile nature of the Queensbury case, the lack of any contemporary newspaper coverage of the incident at Vigo Street raises at least a question mark over the actual size of this 'mob'.

⁵⁷ Lambert and Ratcliffe, p. 80.

⁵⁸ 'Our Library Table', *Athenaeum*, 11 May 1895, pp. 608–609 (p. 608).

⁵⁹ Jackson, p. 52.

it wise to rechristen it with the less contentious title *The Symbolist Movement in Literature*.⁶⁰

Symons, wanting to refocus on literary discourse free of contention, was perhaps keen to liberate the ‘new style’ from both the controversies of Decadence and its more strident critics and reclaim it for the literary cognoscenti to use in elite discourses safely away from the uncomfortable glare of public scrutiny. As well as the word ‘Decadence’ itself, all mention of William Henley’s poetry, originally lauded by Symons as an indicative British expression of the movement, was excised. Henley, a successful editor and critic as well as a practitioner, was initially sympathetic to the formal and stylistic literary experiments associated with Decadence and was evidently neither a philistine or a prude: he had been one of the early champions of the works of Rodin and at the end of the nineties was at work on an ‘etymologically brilliant’ dictionary of slang (including obscenities) with John S. Farmer in an effort to ‘compensate for the omissions of the staid *Oxford English Dictionary*’.⁶¹

In 1895, however, he was, publicly and professionally at least, unequivocal in his damning criticism of all that Wilde represented, remarking as editor of the *National Observer* — a paper whose ‘dominant note’ was one of ‘militant Conservatism and advocacy of imperialism’ — that there was ‘not a man or woman in the English-speaking world possessed of the treasure of a wholesome mind who is not under a deep debt of gratitude to the Marquess of Queensberry for destroying the High Priest of the Decadents’.⁶² Linda K. Hughes has suggested with good reason that Henley — the ‘imperial aesthete’ — was conflicted in his private and public reactions to the trial, citing Yeats’s comment that

⁶⁰ Arthur Symons, ‘The Decadent Movement in Literature’, *Harper’s New Monthly Magazine*, 1893, 858–67; Arthur Symons, *The Symbolist Movement in Literature* (London: Heinemann, 1899).

⁶¹ ‘Oxford DNB Article: Henley, William Ernest’

<<http://www.oxforddnb.com.ezproxy.lib.bbk.ac.uk/view/article/33817?docPos=1>> [accessed 14 January 2014]; Joseph W. Slade, *Pornography and Sexual Representation: A Reference Guide* (Westport, CT: Greenwood, 2001), p. 758.

⁶² ‘Oxford DNB Article: Henley, William Ernest’; William Henley, ‘Notes’, *National Observer*, 6 April 1895, pp. 545–547 (p. 547).

‘Henley never wholly lost that first admiration [of Wilde], for after Wilde’s downfall he said to me: “Why did he do it? I told my lads to attack him and yet we might have fought under his banner.”’⁶³

As well as erstwhile ‘fellow travellers’ like Henley, those who had long opposed the avant-garde in its earlier manifestations of Aestheticism, Symbolism, and Impressionism and associated themselves with the reactionary ‘philistine’ wing of cultural criticism, such as the belligerent art critic Harry Quilter, scented blood after the Wilde trial and became increasingly vitriolic in their attacks on contemporary literary trends. Some of Quilter’s bitterest rhetoric was aimed at Machen’s story ‘The Great God Pan’, which he lambasted at length in an article in the *Contemporary Review* detailing his objections to ‘new departures in the arts’ at variance to the ‘national character’ and its accompanying ‘decencies and restrictions of thought and emotion’.⁶⁴

This specific attack on one of the exemplar texts of weird fiction will be discussed in further detail below. The impact of the Wilde trial can perhaps be gauged through Jackson’s remark that it was the culmination of what he describes as the ‘nihilism’ of the tendency in much the same way that the Boer War was the culmination of the jingoistic ‘Yellow Press’ sensationalism of Fleet Street.⁶⁵ However, regardless of these high-profile scandals and the extremes of vitriol finding their way into print, for many authors attempting to establish literary careers at the time there was no simple bifurcation between establishment-endorsed conservatism in letters and risqué experimentalism.

Those who saw themselves as the stylistic avant-garde could often also assume a role of cultural stewardship and of being a bulwark against the perceived threat to the traditional ‘purist’ ideals of literariness. Peter McDonald posits Henley and his associated circle of (occasionally referred

⁶³ Linda K. Hughes, ‘W. E. Henley’s Scot’s Observer and Fin-de-Siècle Books’, in *Bound for the 1890s* (High Wycombe: Rivendale Press, 2006), pp. 65–86 (p. 82); Hughes, p. 68.

⁶⁴ Harry Quilter, ‘The Gospel of Intensity’, *Contemporary Review*, June 1895, 761–82 (p. 3).

⁶⁵ Jackson, p. 53.

to as the ‘Henley Regatta’, after a witticism made by Max Beerbohm) as an exemplar or these advocates of ‘literary purism’.⁶⁶ Henley and the periodicals under his editorial control and influence were staunchly pro-establishment and pro-Empire, advocating traditional social and civic values. However, the ‘fiercely purist’ Henley was also keen to propagate and disseminate an idea of literature and literariness as something executed by an educated elite, not insensible to sophisticated developments on the continent, and sympathetic to hierarchical notions of art commensurate with his reactionary political beliefs.⁶⁷

McDonald describes this project in terms of Henley and his circle attempting to maintain ‘exclusive control over literary value’ at a time when the sheer volume of new fiction being produced made an actual ‘gatekeeping’ role impossible.⁶⁸ Already by 1879 Frederic Harrison had fretted, in his literary survey *The Choice of Books*, over ‘how a man with only twenty-four hours a day at his disposal can be expected to cope with the unprecedented torrent of modern literature’.⁶⁹ The rapidity and extent of the growth in the literary market was becoming a cause of distinct anxiety for practitioners at every level, from the Henley Regatta down to subsistence scribblers occupying squalid ‘New Grub Street’ garrets: ‘This huge library, growing into unwieldiness, threatening to become a trackless desert of print — how intolerably it weighed upon the spirit!’⁷⁰

Henley’s purist stance was also, however, tempered with a political commensurability with advocates of healthy romance and ‘manly’ adventure, as opposed to the (perceived) over-intellectual, possibly deleterious, effeminate, and morally ambiguous currents in continental letters. Commentators like Andrew Lang endorsed the notion of fiction as wholesome, straightforward, and improving, and posited the ‘romances’ of

⁶⁶ ‘Oxford DNB Article: Henley, William Ernest’.

⁶⁷ Peter D. McDonald, *British Literary Culture and Publishing Practice, 1880–1914* (Cambridge University Press, 2002), p. 29.

⁶⁸ McDonald, p. 30.

⁶⁹ Gross, p. 129.

⁷⁰ George Gissing, *New Grub Street*, ed. by Stephen Arata (Broadview Press Ltd, 2007), p. 143.

Robert Louis Stevenson and H. Rider Haggard (both writers advocated by Henley) as preferable to the ‘misery’ to be found in the works of ‘M. Dostoieffsky’ or the (in Lang’s view) unbalanced emphasis on the ‘Unpleasant Real’ evident in Zola, both writers then exciting the British literary avant-garde with their bold formal and stylistic experiments.⁷¹ In his study of popular fiction magazines of the period, Mike Ashley follows Roger Lancelyn Green’s lead in crediting Stevenson with almost single-handedly ushering in what Green styles the ‘age of the Story Tellers’; the period of the proliferation of serial titles catering to a middlebrow family audience and providing them with ‘romances and adventure stories in an ever thickening stream’.⁷²

However, Stevenson was also claimed by the Decadents as one of their own, on both sides of the Channel. For example, the French symbolist Marcel Schwob translated not only Wilde into French but Stevenson too, and was an ardent enough admirer of the latter to undertake a pilgrimage to Samoa in homage of his late literary hero.⁷³ Machen’s admiration of and stylistic debt to Stevenson — and particularly Stevenson’s ‘insatiable taste for weird adventure, for *diablerie*, for a strange mixture of metaphysics and romance’ — is discussed in more detail below.⁷⁴ Haggard’s African romances, as well as being perceived as largely healthy and of sound virility, also attracted the adjective ‘weird’ and exerted a clear and enduring influence on the development of the both weird and pulp fiction in general (Haggard’s influence can be tracked in writers including, but certainly not limited to, Doyle, Edgar Rice Burroughs, Lovecraft, and Howard).⁷⁵ Machen’s debt to Stevenson is considerable and acknowledged in the fiction that first brought his name before the public, but far from being published by one

⁷¹ Andrew Lang, ‘Realism and Romance’, *Contemporary Review*, 52 (1887), 683–93.

⁷² Michael Ashley, *The Age of the Storytellers: British Popular Fiction Magazines 1880 - 1950* (London: British Library and Oak Knoll Press, 2006), pp. 1–3.

⁷³ Iain White, ‘Introduction’, in *The King in the Golden Mask and Other Writings* (Manchester: Carcanet, 1982), pp. 1–13 (pp. 3–5).

⁷⁴ ‘Robert Louis Stevenson’, *Illustrated London News* (London, 22 December 1894), p. 769 (p. 769).

⁷⁵ Sharp, ‘New Novels’, p. 100.

of the adventure or family magazines of the day, Machen was given his platform by John Lane in his Keynotes series, an imprint usually regarded as one of the definitive literary expressions of British Decadence.

Although the two positions are not mutually exclusive, Wendell V. Harris presents John Lane as an opportunist rather than a cultural ideologue; a 'shrewd business man' who knew how to 'exploit literary fashions'.⁷⁶ This view is in concordance with Rupert Croft-Cooke's blunt appraisal that 'the Decadence of the Nineties was not so much a literary movement as a publishing stunt [...] promoted by John Lane and Richard Le Gallienne, his friend and adviser'.⁷⁷ McDonald certainly doesn't contradict this account of Lane's commercial acumen, but he also argues that Lane's stable of writers had much in common with the established 'Henley Regatta' of purist writers, keen to defend their position and keep their ranks free from contamination by parvenus, and worse — populist parvenus. The real battle, then, was for the defence of the cultural high ground: 'Avowedly popular writers and publishers [...] were easy to rule out; more serious pretenders within the republic were another matter.'⁷⁸ Despite his broader concerns, Harris does concede that the Keynotes series is a 'valuable epitome of the kinds of fiction Lane and his staff thought new and vital at the time' and that several of the Keynotes authors have 'secure if tiny niches in literary history'.⁷⁹

Harris also remarks upon the difficulties of assessing a series that while on the one hand is considered representative of the age, on the other contains such wildly disparate work. He cites the three best known books of the sequence to be George Egerton's *Keynotes* (1893), Grant Allen's *The Woman Who Did* (1895), and Machen's *The Great God Pan and The Inmost Light* (1894), going on to say that 'three more

⁷⁶ Wendell V. Harris, 'John Lane's Keynotes Series and the Fiction of the 1890's', *PMLA*, 83.5 (1968), 1407–13 (p. 1407).

⁷⁷ Croft-Cooke, p. 164.

⁷⁸ McDonald, p. 36.

⁷⁹ Harris, p. 1407.

incommensurate works of fiction it would be hard to find' (p. 1408).⁸⁰ More precisely, it might be said that Egerton's 'New Woman' fiction and Grant Allen's *The Woman Who Did*, a social critique of the stifling effect of the institution of marriage on female emancipation described by a contemporary reviewer as no less than an 'assault on the middle classes', are in fact certainly commensurate, with Egerton's 'striking naturalism' working in a similarly mimetic field of contemporary social critique as Allen's realism, both in counterpoint to Machen's weird romances.⁸¹

Grant Allen began his literary career as a writer of weird fiction, although he also reveals no sense of a Chinese wall between genres or modes when he makes the following remark about his own early experience as a professional author:

I drifted into fiction by the sheerest accident [...] I wanted to write a scientific article on the improbability of knowing one had seen a ghost. For conscience sake, and to make the moral clearer, I threw the argument into narrative form.⁸²

Allen emphasizes the accidental and impromptu circumstances of his fictional debut, and its basis in an interest in scientific discourse rather than literature. He then claims to have simply responded to a request from his publisher to supply more stories in a similar vein, which resulted in the anthology *Strange Stories* (1884). When asked to produce a novel, however, Allen switched from supernatural fiction to political and social critique (i.e. realism). A shift that would almost certainly be at very least surprising today is deemed unremarkable by Allen, although his publisher expresses concerns that *Philistia* (1884) is too 'socialistic'.⁸³ By 1895, when the Keynotes series had been underway for two years, this new plurality of fiction was remarked upon as a novel one in the *Academy*: 'Now the public appears ready to receive in the same library parcel Rudyard Kipling's jungle epic [...] and Mr. George Gissing's latest

⁸⁰ Hereafter I shall abbreviate the 1894 Keynotes book *The Great God Pan and The Inmost Light* to *The Great God Pan* (italicized), differentiating it from its constituent story 'The Great God Pan'.

⁸¹ T. P. G, 'A Literary Causerie', *Speaker*, 2 December 1893, 609–11 (p. 609); 'The Woman Who Did', *Saturday Review*, 9 March 1895, 319–20 (p. 319).

⁸² *My First Book*, ed. by Jerome K. Jerome (London: Chatto & Windus, 1894), pp. 47–48.

⁸³ Jerome, p. 51.

study in drab'.⁸⁴ It is worth noting that earlier in the same article Gissing's oeuvre is described as 'the *romance* of "the unclassed"' (italics mine), while the author himself is styled 'the first of our realists, in the commonly restricted sense of that word'.⁸⁵ The Keynotes series was clearly representative of the permeable and inchoate genre boundaries of the time rather than anomalous to any hypothetical ordered structural taxonomy of modern fiction.

That the weird mode finds an expression in nearly all these competing strains of the publishing field of the 1890s can be explained by its operation as a mode rather than a genre. As discussed in more detail in the Introduction, the term 'mode' in a literary context suggests 'a broad but identifiable kind of literary method, mood, or manner that is not tied exclusively to a particular form or genre'.⁸⁶ It is as much evident in the *haute-Decadent* 'excesses' of the Keynotes series as it is in Haggard's and Kipling's colonial adventures, despite the ostensible differences between the two genres.

Many writers experimented and shifted authorial identity according to the promise of commercial success or artistic status, sometimes attaining both at once or at different times. McDonald analyses in detail the career of Arnold Bennett, who felt free to produce works of naturalist purism and populist sensation according to his mood and his bank balance, although not without attracting criticism from his more purist peers.⁸⁷ Less popular writers, or those establishing careers in the 1890s, would often struggle to strike the right tone, find their voice, and balance commerce with artistry, a process vividly and starkly portrayed in George Gissing's *New Grub Street* (1891). By 1895, genre was at least on occasion being used specifically as an identifier of literary worth, with the *Academy* criticizing the Irish writer Frankfort Moore (1855–1931) as having 'taken the plunge, and descended to an *impossible*

⁸⁴ William Sharp, 'New Novels', *Academy*, 2 March 1895, pp. 189–190 (p. 189).

⁸⁵ Sharp, 'New Novels', p. 189.

⁸⁶ Baldick, p. 213.

⁸⁷ McDonald, pp. 68–117.

story' (italics mine) despite proving 'he was able to treat his art seriously' with his previous novel, *I Forbid the Banns* (1893). The work concerned, *The Secret of the Court* (1895), tells the story of an archaeologist's discovery of a subterranean sect of immortal priests in Egypt, and although the reviewer is initially disparaging, they happily concede that it is 'skilful, racy and coherent' and 'too ingenious and cleverly written' for them to be 'much annoyed' by Moore's choice of subject matter.⁸⁸ It is clear that in this instance the novel is guardedly judged a success despite, rather than because of, its weird subject matter.

Also shifting between genres, Machen turned his hand to translation, self-published pseudo-medieval romances, and pieces of whimsy and satire before finding some success with his weird classics *The Great God Pan* and *The Three Impostors* (both published by John Lane in the Keynotes series). Similarly, Machen's friend M. P. Shiel tried his hand at various combinations of weird, Decadent, and detective fiction for Keynotes before turning to many other modes and genres to sustain an uneven but enduring career as a writer. Soon after deciding on writing as a career, Shiel 'discovered that editors were not necessarily interested in the original work of a creative literary stylist' and switched to 'hackwork for the hungry penny papers'.⁸⁹ At the outset of his career Shiel, like Machen, also found a source of revenue in translation work, an early success being the appearance of his rendering of Villiers de l'Isle-Adam's 'A Torture of Hope' in the February 1891 edition of the *Strand* (p. 131). Shiel's biographer, Harold Billings, suggests that the success of this translation gave Shiel the impetus to switch from 'family-oriented stories' (what Shiel described as 'tea-cup' stories — see below) to attempting his own 'darker work' in the Poe vein: 'Elements of the supernatural would begin to show up in his stories [from this point]' (p. 131).

Arthur Conan Doyle established himself as a writer variously of weird fiction, adventure stories, and humorous pieces before achieving

⁸⁸ Jas Stanley Little, 'New Novels', *Academy*, 13 April 1895, pp. 311–12 (pp. 311–312).

⁸⁹ Harold Billings, *M.P. Shiel: A Biography of His Early Years* (Austin, TX: Roger Beacham, 2005), p. 131.

unassailable success with the vastly popular Sherlock Holmes stories, and unsuccessfully attempting to establish serious literary credentials through his historical romances. Haggard's disparate first forays into a writing career covered both South African political history and commentary in *Cetywayo and His White Neighbours* (1882) and a Mudie-friendly melodrama 'published in three fat volumes' (i.e. a Victorian three decker), *Dawn* (1884).⁹⁰ Haggard's subsequent adventure romances like *She* and *King Solomon's Mines* contain utterly weird elements but were also keenly endorsed by advocates of 'healthy' literature like Lang, who unapologetically expressed a preference for Haggard's stirring 'boy's books' over his 'novels'.⁹¹

Similarly, Rudyard Kipling's colonial reportage and realism was tempered with an almost peerless skill at engaging the weird mode in stories like 'In the House of Suddhoo' and 'The Mark of the Beast' (1890). John Buchan, although now widely remembered as the producer of 'healthy' adventure fiction like his 'shocker' *The Thirty Nine Steps* (1915), began his literary career at a precociously young age as a reader for John Lane, a contributor of 'literary' pieces to the *Yellow Book*, and also a writer of weird tales like the heavily Machen-indebted 'No-Man's Land', published in *Blackwoods* in 1899. Paul Benedict Grant specifically evokes Lovecraft's concept of the 'weird tale' to resolve the inadequacies of placing Buchan work in this vein within a specific genre:

Buchan's supernatural stories have been included in anthologies, but they have only recently been collected in single-author volumes [...] Many of the selections are confusing, however, because a number of the stories have no supernatural content. This reflects the difficulties some editors have in defining the supernatural, a difficulty compounded by the fact that Buchan's stories are variously presented as examples of supernatural, horror, and of fantasy fiction, categories which many specialists working in the field regard as mutually exclusive. Defining the term 'supernatural' as it applies to literature is, in fact, a doomed enterprise, for the supernatural resists precise definition. Nevertheless, in his seminal study, *Supernatural Horror in Literature* (1927), H. P. Lovecraft, an acknowledged authority on the subject, provides a useful theoretical

⁹⁰ Jerome, p. 142.

⁹¹ Lang, p. 690.

model. He conflates the supernatural with what he terms the ‘weird tale’.⁹²

I shall discuss the difficulty of Buchan’s place in genre in detail in Chapter 3 of this thesis.

Contrastingly, Henry James, whose purist credentials were exemplary, increasingly turned his hand to supernatural fiction, producing such classics as ‘The Turn of the Screw’ (1898) and ‘The Jolly Corner’ (1908), both unarguably literary and arguably weird. James aside, it is possible to identify two separate (although often imbricated) strands of weird writing evident in the above examples: those, like Machen and Shiel, who engaged with and were identified with (even if they didn’t do so themselves) the Decadent movement of the period, and those, perhaps typified by Haggard, Kipling, and Doyle, who were claimed by the Lang school of ‘healthy’ romance. However, as with literary production as a whole, the positioning of a particular author within those two ostensibly opposed schools was rarely neat. Henley straddled both the avant-garde and the reactionary, the ‘Decadents’ Machen and Shiel both demonstrated unapologetic admiration for Doyle, Doyle was accused by Quilter, quite incorrectly, in the *Contemporary Review* of being a ‘morbid, painful, and depressing’ Keynotes author, and Buchan’s first non-fiction work, *Scholar Gipsies* (1896) was criticized as for being ‘a great deal too precious’ by the *Athenaeum* while praised by the *Bookman* for its ‘healthy’ sentiment and ‘modest’ tone (both reactions a reflection, perhaps, of the unevenness of the then twenty-one year old Buchan’s authorial voice).⁹³

Such unapologetic genre hopping should be considered in the broader literary context, already touched upon above, and the complicated structures of political, social, and artistic interests jostling for both cultural high ground and commercial success. Writers of an

⁹² Paul Benedict Grant, ‘Buchan’s Supernatural Fiction’, in *Reassessing John Buchan: Beyond the Thirty-Nine Steps.*, ed. by Kate MacDonald (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2009), pp. 183–92 (p. 183).

⁹³ Quilter, p. 772; ‘Scholar Gipsies’, *Athenaeum*, 14 November 1896, pp. 669–669; ‘Scholar-Gipsies’, *Bookman*, January 1897, 127–127.

aesthetic or symbolist bent felt besieged and vilified by a philistine middle class, while at the same time seduced by the potential commercial opportunities presented by that same middle class appetite for sensationally ‘dangerous’ fiction. It is, of course, difficult now to gauge exactly how these culture wars manifested themselves in practice, and for all the heated rhetoric, the dinner hosted by *Lippincotts* magazine in 1889, during which Wilde was commissioned to write *The Picture of Dorian Gray* (1890) and Doyle *The Sign of Four* (1890), seems to have been a friendly and quotidian business meeting, despite both authors arguably belonging to very different cultural camps.⁹⁴

Guilt by association was rife, however. Harry Quilter identified Doyle as a Decadent purely on the basis of the aforementioned misapprehension that Doyle’s novella ‘The Parasite’ had been published in the *Keynotes* series, while Machen was of the opinion that an inopportune expression of admiration for Doyle’s new Holmes collection at a literary dinner in 1895 had ‘shocked’ Henry Harland, editor of the *Yellow Book*, to the extent that Machen felt he was ‘finished’ as far as Harland was concerned (and indeed, Machen never was invited to contribute to the journal).⁹⁵ Similarly, Billings ascribes Shiel’s absence from the pages of the *Yellow Book* to, among other factors, Shiel’s failure to present himself among John Lane’s ‘young men’ as a ‘dedicated *litterateur*’.⁹⁶

Doyle, on his part, describes his 1889 meeting with Wilde as ‘a golden evening’ and claimed that Wilde ‘towered above’ the rest of the company and left ‘an indelible’ impression on the then fledgling writer.⁹⁷ Doyle adds that upon meeting Wilde again in later years he questioned Wilde’s sanity, and although he expresses regret concerning the ‘monstrous development’ that ruined Wilde, he demonstrates none of the rancour poured on Wilde by his bitterest critics, including Henley (p. 79).

⁹⁴ McDonald, p. 135.

⁹⁵ John Gawsworth, *The Life of Arthur Machen* (Leyburn: Tartarus, 2013).

⁹⁶ Billings, *M.P. Shiel*, p. 138.

⁹⁷ Arthur Conan Doyle, *Memories and Adventures* (London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1924), p. 78.

Indeed, Doyle concludes his reminiscence by quoting at length from a letter he received from Wilde in which Wilde expresses considerable appreciation of Doyle's praise for *The Picture of Dorian Gray*. Doyle also states that modesty forbids him quoting the section of the letter during which Wilde lauds Doyle's own *The Sign of Four*, and therefore unambiguously demonstrates an enthusiasm, in 1924 at least, to be aligned with the erstwhile pariah and 'champion of aestheticism' (pp. 78–80).

Doyle's and Wilde's shared debt to Poe provides one explanation of an otherwise surprising alliance and mutual empathy, as it does the wider commonality between the Decadents and the Lang school of 'healthy' romance. Baudelaire's nascent modernity and Decadence were built on the foundation of Poe's aesthetic and formal innovations, and thence imbricated into the French influence on British writing. Poe's legacy as a progenitor of the modern short story, the weird tale and perhaps most notably in Doyle's case, detective fiction, manifested itself in fertile ground in the periodical boom of the 1880s and 1890s. The 'Age of the Storytellers' and the age of Decadence and nascent literary Modernism is one and the same, a fact not that has not left subsequent commentators untroubled. For example, Harris, writing in 1968, identifies one of the dangers of investigating the 1890s as being the risk of being steered away from the canon:

The difficulty is to find approaches to the 1890s which allow us to see its complexity, yet preserve us from being overwhelmed by the great number of minor writers we encounter once we cast our nets beyond Wilde, Beardsley, Beerbohm, and the Rhymers' Club.⁹⁸

Or, to put it in plainer terms, the practice of 'resurrecting forgotten texts and dredging up minor curiosities' means that 'great books' are in 'danger of being smothered by the sheer weight of little ones'.⁹⁹ This concern was not a novel one: John Gross writes of 'powerful voices raised throughout the Victorian age, inveighing against the pursuit of second-rate novelty,

⁹⁸ Harris, p. 1407.

⁹⁹ Gross, p. 129. This is an excerpt from a passage in which Gross is sketching Frederic Harrison's 'anxiety of contamination' from the 1870s onwards.

exhorting readers not to waste their time on anything less than the best, the very best, that had been thought and said in the world (p. 211).

Although the animus behind Harris's reasoning is still arguably predicated on this assumption that good literature is morally-improving literature, it is also possible of course that he is simply chary of a counterproductive 'tar baby' effect; the risk that, when investigating an age when the printed word increased so exponentially over a short space of time, one will be overwhelmed. However, it is also evidence of a continuing anxiety (commensurable with what Andreas Huyssen describes as Modernism's 'anxiety of contamination'), over half a century after the event, and resulting from a perceived threat to canonical 'literariness' posed by the fin-de-siècle shift in publishing practices, as represented by the move away from the canonized, respectable Victorian three decker to the proliferation of both purist and populist forms whose cultural capital remains as yet unresolved.¹⁰⁰ One of the manifestations associated with this shift, and one which was oppositional to the traditional three decker in both form and often content, was the rise of a new literary brevity more commensurate with the expanding periodical market: the short story.

The short story

Paul March-Russell has described the term 'short story' as a 'neologism [signifying] a redefinition of literature towards the end of the nineteenth century; how it is produced, received and consumed'.¹⁰¹ Reflecting on 'English Literature in 1893', the *Athenaeum* observed that there 'has been a distinctly new growth in the short story', adding that 'with two or three exceptions, all the best fiction of the year has been in the form of

¹⁰⁰ Andreas Huyssen, *After the Great Divide: Modernism, Mass Culture and Postmodernism* (Palgrave Macmillan, 1988), p. vii.

¹⁰¹ Paul March-Russell, *The Short Story: An Introduction* (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2009), p. 1.

short stories.¹⁰² The phenomenon is identified as being the result of a not altogether respectable continental influence — the author appropriates Tennyson’s line ‘poisonous honey stol’n from France’ to describe the form’s provenance — and associated with ‘a new license in dealing imaginatively with life’ (pp. 17–18). Writing in *Cornhill* in July 1899, the American expatriate and popular writer Bret Harte (judged by Doyle to be responsible for ‘perhaps [...] three short stories of unsurpassed merit’) says of the ‘short story’ that while a novel form in British letters, it was ‘familiar enough [...] in America during the early half of the century’.¹⁰³ Although he develops an argument that it is the emphasis on humour which differentiates the American modern short story form from the British, he specifically associates the genesis of the form with Poe, Hawthorne, and (to a lesser extent) Longfellow, speculating that the ‘proverbial haste of American life was some inducement to [the form’s] brevity’ (p. 1).

Writing a century later, R. C. Feddersen concurs with Hart’s identification of Poe and Hawthorne as the progenitors of the form, but adds the Russian Nikolai Gogol as a third, specifically citing the latter’s ‘The Overcoat’ (1840) as ‘the first clear example of the early short story’.¹⁰⁴ Interestingly for our purposes, Feddersen goes on to sketch the unifying characteristics of this triumvirate in terms that could convincingly be applied to the weird tale: ‘a single character engaged in a “real” world, but generally, a somewhat unusual conflict and a plot that includes supernatural or dreamlike elements.’¹⁰⁵ He also notes that ‘some German writers of the eighteenth century had been producing *novellae* that often depicted unusual experiences or even the supernatural’.¹⁰⁶ This implied imbrication of the short story form with the weird tale also

¹⁰² ‘English Literature in 1893’, *Athenaeum*, 6 January 1894, pp. 17–19 (pp. 17–18).

¹⁰³ Arthur Conan Doyle, ‘Mr. Stevenson’s Methods in Fiction.’, ed. by Alfred Austin, *The National Review*, 14.83 (1890), 646–57 (p. 648); Bret Harte, ‘The Rise of the “Short Story”’, *Cornhill*, July 1899, 1–8 (p. 1).

¹⁰⁴ R. C. Feddersen, ‘Introduction: A Glance at the History of the Short Story in English’, in *A Reader’s Companion to the Short Story in English* (Chicago: Fitzroy Dearborn, 2001), pp. xv–xxxiv (p. xviii).

¹⁰⁵ Feddersen, p. xviii.

¹⁰⁶ Feddersen, p. xvii.

usefully acknowledges the weird mode's oneiric and visionary manifestations as well as the more generally acknowledged tropes of the Gothic and monstrous.

As discussed in the Introduction, Poe had been identified as a writer of weird fiction since at least the 1850s. In an overview of his work from 1854, the *Critic* describes Poe as an author of 'tales as weird [...] as those of Hoffman [sic]', before going on to observe that Poe's power lies in his ability to add 'an air of circumstantial verity to incredibilities [...as well as...] throwing a weird lustre upon commonplace events'.¹⁰⁷ The *New Monthly Magazine* in 1857 alludes to 'Edgar Poe's weird sketches', the *New Quarterly Review* describes a 'doctor's story' as a highlight of an otherwise disappointing novel due to it being a 'tale worthy of Edgar Poe for weird horror and thrilling interest', and in the *Scottish Review* Poe's 'Marginalia' is described as 'distinct from the weird tales altogether'.¹⁰⁸

By the 1890s, Poe had more directly penetrated the field of British letters through at least two more impactful routes than the indirect influence implied by Harte. Firstly, if Harte was correct in his argument that the short story was an American import, originating with Poe, it had also made inroads to Britain through French Decadence — as recognized by the *Athenaeum* (quoted above) — accompanied by no little controversy. Poe's influence was also a direct one on the weird fiction produced to fill the huge demand precipitated by the boom in periodical publishing discussed above. It was recognized by aspiring writers hoping to exploit the demand for short fiction that the weird tale, as demonstrated by Poe, could provide the 'strength, novelty, compactness, intensity of interest, a single vivid impression' desirable and perhaps necessary to create sellable product.¹⁰⁹

March-Russell remarks that the American critic Brander Matthews's 'dissemination of Poe's theory' in the *Saturday Review* in

¹⁰⁷ Apollodorus, 'Authors and Books', *The Critic*, 1 March 1854, pp. 119–21 (p. 120).

¹⁰⁸ Sir Nathaniel, 'Notes On Note-Worthies, Of Divers Orders, Either Sex, and Every Age', *New Monthly Magazine*, April 1857, p. 385; 'Retrospect of the Literature of the Quarter', p. 216; 'What Books to Read, and How to Read Them', p. 376.

¹⁰⁹ Arthur Conan Doyle, *Through the Magic Door* (New York, McClure, 1908), p. 62.

1884 — to the effect that “a *true* Short-story differs from the Novel chiefly in its *essential* unity of impression” — was as influential to periodical editors as it was to individual writers.¹¹⁰ It is perhaps hardly surprising that subsequent literary culture found a ready place for short fiction that aspired to Poe in its content, as well as its form, and one could speculate that, courtesy of this received wisdom, a piece of fiction exhibiting Poe’s influence might automatically be assumed to be of some worth. Jackson also observed that the ‘popular magazines had still to deaden down the conception of what a short story might be to the imaginative limitation of the common reader’, implying that a consensus — possibly in terms of taste, artistic value, and acceptability, or suitability of subject matter — was yet to be reached that would subsequently stultify a vibrant and fecund experimentalism:

I do not think the present decade [1910s] can produce any parallel to this list [of exemplary short stories published in the 1890s], or what is more remarkable, that the later achievements in this field of any of the survivors from that time, with the sole exception of Joseph Conrad, can compare with the work they did before 1900. It seems to me this outburst of short stories came not only as a phase in literary development, but also as a phase in the development of the individual writers concerned.¹¹¹

This has proved problematic for critics ever since, who have difficulty accommodating the weird elements of otherwise canonical writers’ fiction, often excusing it as ephemeral to the ‘serious’ work, or conveniently excising it from their analysis of an individual work.

For example, discussing Kipling’s ‘At the End of the Passage’ (1890), John Bayley relegates the weird mode of the work to the position of a ‘device from Poe used to give punch and climax’ to the story, and argues that its ‘reality’ is ‘exaggerated’ or ‘overlaid’ by this.¹¹² The ‘reality’ posited by Bayley is that of the ‘heat, insomnia and loneliness’ of remote colonial life, all unarguably represented to great effect in the story (p. 66). Kipling’s unpalatable and subversive critique of Empire is therefore

¹¹⁰ March-Russell, p. 35.

¹¹¹ Jackson, p. 229.

¹¹² John Bayley, *The Short Story: Henry James to Elizabeth Bowen* (London: Harvester Wheatsheaf, 1989), p. 66.

smuggled in front of the reading public within a weird tale in the tradition of Poe; a commercially acceptable quantity. However insightful this reading of 'At the End of the Passage' is, however, it quickly becomes problematic to apply its lessons more broadly. Admittedly, Bayley subsequently observes how the 'two narrative modes act powerfully in combination' in 'The Strange Ride of Morrowbie Jukes', although it should also be noted that although this story has no 'supernatural' element at all, it is still deemed by Bayley to be Poe-esque on account of 'the combination in them of adventure story with something very like a search for a secret cause, a deep and disconcerting mystery' (pp. 67–68).

Bayley identifies 'the mysterious' as one of two 'general ideas' literature of the 1890s (the other being 'art for art's sake'), but also hints at the implicit contradiction of discussing literature concerning a 'sense of mystery [...associated...] with the idea of an absolute, external reality, something that art cannot touch but only reveal' (p. 1). If only the mystery is evident in the text, then how is one to discuss the text's relation to 'facts, truths, circumstances outside itself?' (p. 2). Weird fiction complicates this even further by often representing the 'mystery' as supernatural, analogous not to 'facts, truths, circumstances outside itself' but rather representing the 'mystery' in terms of Lovecraft's 'unexplainable dread of outer, unknown forces'.¹¹³ Writing about Stevenson in 1893, a commentator makes a similar set of associations, which she argues result in the 'strange weird thrill' of some of Stevenson's fiction:

Side by side with the artistic realm of much of Mr Stevenson's work runs a vein of pure romance [...] It comes, to use his own phrase [...] 'like a kind of dancing madness', and when the fit is on him, this author is a master of fanciful horror, as seen in the fearsome creature Edward Hyde, in 'Olalla', or 'Thrawn Janet', in some of the *New Arabian Nights*, and in passages throughout his works. The secret of this strange weird thrill is perhaps his strong sense of the 'maddening brain-confounding mystery of life'.¹¹⁴

¹¹³ Lovecraft, 'Supernatural Horror in Literature', p. 427.

¹¹⁴ Janetta Newton-Robinson, 'Some Aspects of the Work of Mr Robert Louis Stevenson', *Westminster Review*, January 1893, 601–609 (p. 604).

The ‘secret cause’ and ‘mystery’ was also much dwelt upon by Machen in his own fiction and critical work and John Gray has recently described Machen as an exponent of what Gray calls ‘hermetic doubt’. Gray posits ‘hermetic doubt’ as a ‘recognizable tradition’ of writing that shares ‘a mistrust of the solidity of everyday things — but without affirming a reality, somewhere beneath the surface, which is any more substantial’.¹¹⁵ While it should be acknowledged that Gray doesn’t specifically mention short fiction while making this observation — he is in fact primarily discussing M John Harrison’s trilogy of novels *The Kefahuchi Tract* (2002–2012) — his notion of ‘hermetic doubt’ neatly dovetails with Bayley’s assertion that one of the short form’s strength is its tendency towards fragmentariness and incompleteness, which imbues it (regardless of the valences of its genre) with a structural mimesis lacking in the novel’s tendency to unrealistically comprehensive exposition and resolution of narrative.

Similarly, in his observation that ‘the possibility of literature is found in the radical impossibility of creating a complete work’, Maurice Blanchot is also by implication endorsing the short form’s explicit engagement with its own incompleteness as grounds for its authenticity of representation: its more accurate mimesis in regards to the fragmentary nature of experience and subjective consciousness.¹¹⁶ Bayley concludes his study of the short story by asserting that:

The duality of a really good short story constitutes its expression of our human awareness that everything in life is full of significance, and at the same time that nothing in it has any significance at all. Every situation or event may have a story in it, but the short story’s best art will also reveal an absence: the absence of its own meaning. The story’s epiphany must also encounter and accept emptiness. To put it like that may sound a bit glib, but the effect is none the less basic to the developed short story. The tradition of the novel is quite

¹¹⁵ John Gray, ‘The Kefahuchi Tract Trilogy: A Future Without Nostalgia’ <<http://www.newstatesman.com/2013/10/future-without-nostalgia>> [accessed 4 December 2013].

¹¹⁶ Simon Critchley, *Very Little ... Almost Nothing: Death, Philosophy and Literature* (London: Routledge, 2004), p. 41.

different. It solves and settles its narrative, and belongs to an epoch in which solutions and explanations were taken for granted.¹¹⁷

It is possible to find some accord between the last sentence and the tendency of fin-de-siècle weird fiction to invoke the mysterious to trouble and disquiet rather than offer resolutions and explanations. Similarly, according to Simon Critchley's reading of Blanchot, the 'nothing or silent solitude that is the source of literature' is largely 'equated by Blanchot — drawing discretely on a whole network of allusions to the theme of dread in Kierkegaard and Heidegger — with dread or anguish', both of which are typically evident in weird fiction.¹¹⁸

In the above I have attempted to demonstrate that the short story form was, to the point of inevitability, a crucible for the creation of weird fiction: in both its provenance (with Poe and Stevenson), the commercial potential and platform provided by the fin-de-siècle publishing field (which led to writers having a pecuniary motive for imitating not only the form but the content of Poe and Stevenson), and also — inextricable from these aforementioned — the short form's and the weird tale's predication on mystery, dread, and lack of closure; the associated potency of which was also resonant with the uncertain mood of the later nineteenth century. The oft-repeated (and previously quoted) paragraph by Lovecraft, in which he adumbrates his notion of the 'weird tale', concludes with an important but regularly neglected sentence: 'And of course, the more completely and unifiedly a story conveys this atmosphere, the better it is as a work of art in the given medium.'¹¹⁹ Implicit in this is an endorsement of Poe's advocacy of the short form's potency in this respect. Taking all these things into account provides an explanation for the rise of a 'high phase' of weird fiction still impacting, directly or otherwise, on popular and literary culture to this day.

¹¹⁷ Bayley, p. 182.

¹¹⁸ Critchley, p. 43.

¹¹⁹ Lovecraft, 'Supernatural Horror in Literature', p. 427.

Weird fiction and decadence

There are two potential difficulties in specifically identifying a weird turn in Decadence. Firstly, the term 'weird' was used liberally but without much reflexivity by contemporary commentators to identify an unspecific mode that could either be evident in an entire piece of work or occasionally intrude in a work and destabilize its apparent verisimilitude, or destabilize the reader's understanding of that which the fiction strives to reflect. Secondly, as discussed in the Introduction, a clear canon of weird fiction is still being constructed and no definitive criteria for inclusion in this weird canon have been forthcoming, perhaps with the happy consequence that the risk of artificially isolating and therefore inadvertently ossifying a dynamic genre process has been avoided. In the 1890s, the use of the word 'weird' in literary discourse was commonly associated with fiction that provoked notions of 'fear', 'perversity', 'unease', 'the uncanny', the 'unhealthy', the 'horrific', the 'supernatural' and sometimes even the 'disgusting'. The Decadent turn in English letters also attracted many of these epithets and it is therefore perhaps sensible to work inwards from this broader frame when thinking about the cultural history of weird fiction.

Decadence was one of the most tendentious and divisive terms of the literary battles of the fin de siècle, and perhaps because of this impact its meaning has often become attenuated to the point of being 'simply shorthand for the 1890s' itself.¹²⁰ Sometimes identified as being initiated in the mid-century by the response of Baudelaire to the new post-Industrial metropolis, and the increased speed and anonymity of European modernity, the term has also been interpreted as reflecting 'new moods of uncertainty, bewilderment' ensuing from the increasing destabilization of long-established beliefs by the seemingly ineluctable

¹²⁰ *Decadence and the 1890s*, ed. by Ian Fletcher (London: Holmes & Meier Publishers Inc, 1980), p. 7.

progress of science and technology.¹²¹ The threat of scientific materialism, Darwinism, and new Biblical scholarship to old religious certainties facilitated a new relativism: 'To regard all things and principles of things as inconstant modes or fashions has more and more become the tendency of modern thought.'¹²² In his study *The Renaissance: Studies in Art and Poetry* (1873), Walter Pater advocated a new subjective focus in response to the weakening of objective certitudes: to be 'present always at the focus where the greatest number of forces unites in their purest energy' (p. 246). Evidence of this new subjectivity, of dis-unified moments of experience and the intensity of the moment — 'the passage and dissolution of impressions, images, sensations' and the 'tremulous wisp constantly reforming itself on the stream, to a single sharp impression, with a sense in it, a relic more or less fleeting, of such moments gone by' — were to be found in impressionist painting and experimental poetry, as well as fiction which abandoned 'the conventional novel in chapters, with its continuous story' and sought to find 'a new way of saying things, to correspond with that new way of seeing things' (pp. 245–46).

Before the term Decadence gained currency, these cultural impulses had also found expression through the Aesthetic movement and the notion of 'Art for Art's Sake'. In this, perhaps less-contentious guise, the perceived affectations of the avant-garde were tolerated and even indulged in by the middle classes, while its detractors could gently mock and safely dismiss the phenomenon as a harmless if pretentious enthusiasm for over-fussy soft furnishings and William Morris wallpaper. The emerging notion of Decadence seemed more threatening, however, loaded as it was with an implicit threat to social decorum and normative bourgeois values at the very least, and ultimately the very future of civilization if its more excitable critics were to be believed.¹²³

¹²¹ John Ashby Lester, *Journey Through Despair, 1880–1914: Transformations in British Literary Culture*, (Princeton University Press, 1968), p. 11.

¹²² Walter Pater, *The Renaissance: Studies in Art and Poetry* (Portland: Mosher, 1902), p. 243.

¹²³ Symons, 'The Decadent Movement in Literature', p. 862.

In his 1893 essay ‘The Decadent Movement in Literature’, the poet and critic Arthur Symons was at pains to point out the term’s complications and difficulties, acknowledging its blurred and fractious relationship with the near-synonymous Impressionism and Symbolism before positing the word as a compromise, its somewhat tautological task amounting to no more than conveying ‘some notion of that new kind of literature which is perhaps more broadly characterized by the word Decadence’.¹²⁴ Wilde, whose *The Picture of Dorian Gray* is now often regarded as an *ur-text* of British Decadence, is entirely absent from Symons’s account, and he instead posits Walter Pater and W. E. Henley as the key domestic exponents of Decadence. Stylistically ‘over-subtilizing refinement upon refinement’, Symons also saw in Decadence evidence of a ‘spiritual and moral perversity’: ‘Healthy we cannot call it, and healthy it does not wish to be considered’.¹²⁵ The term Decadence was therefore not only a literary-critical tool, but had implications of an attitude or a pose beyond words on a page: ‘contempt for the usual, the conventional, beyond the point of literary expression’ (p. 862). Max Beerbohm, writing in one of the definitive periodicals of the movement, the *Yellow Book*, saw Decadence as having implications of ‘marivaudage, lassitude, a love of horror and unusual things, a love of argot and archaism and the mysteries of style’.¹²⁶

Paradoxically, as well as this turn towards the ‘outré and the bizarre’, there was a concurrent ‘search after *reality* in literature’, not to be necessarily conflated with what is now generally regarded as ‘literary realism’.¹²⁷ The reality being sought after was variegated and often nebulous. It could be the reality of the ‘deeper meaning of things’ behind the everyday veil of the quotidian, a numinous reality whose fire and ecstasy could be dimly accessed through their symbolic representation in art and literature, a representation striving towards what Machen called

¹²⁴ *Decadent Poetry from Wilde to Naidu*, ed. by Lisa Rodensky (London: Penguin Classics, 2006), p. xxvii.

¹²⁵ Symons, ‘The Decadent Movement in Literature’, p. 859.

¹²⁶ Max Beerbohm, ‘A Letter to the Editor’, *Yellow Book*, July 1894, 281–284 (p. 284).

¹²⁷ Lester, p. 12; Symons, ‘The Decadent Movement in Literature’, p. 860.

the ‘quiddity’ of things: ‘that essence which is present in all things, which indeed makes them to be what they are, which is nevertheless unsearchable and ineffable.’¹²⁸ Alternatively, the reality aspired to could, as previously suggested, be the Paterian mercurial subjectivity of lived experience; the perception that, as Conrad put it, ‘we live in the flicker’.¹²⁹ To some, literary realism revealed the operation of stark existential truths, akin to the notion of the ‘Will’ in Schopenhauer’s notoriously pessimistic world view and the blind striving of Darwin’s evolution, both reflected in the ‘Naturalism’ of Hardy and Zola, in which the characters are inescapably bound to their biologically-determined fates.

There were also experiments in literary realism ‘proper’ associated with Decadence (possible examples being Grant Allen’s and George Egerton’s contribution to the Keynotes series) and a subsequent criticism that the realism represented in such fiction was nothing more than drab detail and prosaic verisimilitude at best, as parodied by Gissing in *New Grub Street*, in which one of the characters writes an audaciously soporific and exemplarily quotidian novel titled ‘Mr Baily, Grocer’. At its worst, held its critics, it was ‘degrading art’ representing little more than a salacious, morbid and possibly pathological interest in sex, adultery, poverty, violence, and foul language.¹³⁰

However, these differences in execution aside, Symons — citing the plays of Maeterlinck, the fiction of Huysmans, the poetry of Verlaine, and the paintings of Whistler — identified the unifying theme among the avant-garde artists of his day as being the desire to ‘revolt [...] from the bondage of traditional form’ and interrogate the ‘finer sense of things unseen, the deeper meaning of things evident.’¹³¹ In its striving for ‘further and further extremes of experience’ Decadence is certainly

¹²⁸ Symons, ‘The Decadent Movement in Literature’, p. 860; Arthur Machen, *Things Near and Far* (London: Secker, 1923), p. 78.

¹²⁹ Joseph Conrad, ‘The Heart of Darkness’, *Blackwood’s Edinburgh Magazine*, February 1899, 193–220 (p. 195).

¹³⁰ Quilter, p. 766.

¹³¹ Symons, ‘The Decadent Movement in Literature’, p. 859.

commensurable with weird fiction, and even the concept was seen as ‘weird’ in and of itself: ‘a weird word has been invented to explain the whole business. Decadence, decadence: you are all decadent nowadays.’¹³²

If one of the aims of the exponents of Decadence was to mystify and shock the bourgeoisie, they occasionally succeeded beyond what might have otherwise been considered by their co-practitioners to be an acceptable level of notoriety. Writers perceived as Decadent could be conveniently pigeonholed and dismissed in the broadest brush strokes by antipathetic critics. An 1894 review of the minor writer Count Stenbock’s (who I will discuss in more detail in Chapter 2) volume of poetry *Shadows of Death* condemned it as ‘an elaborate and screaming parody of that latterday [sic] literary abortion, the youthful *décadent*’:

The slipshod versification, the maudlin sentiment, the affected preciousness, the sham mysticism and sham aestheticism, the ridiculous medley of Neo-Paganism and Neo-Catholicism, Verlaine and Vulgate — all the nauseating characteristics of the type.¹³³

If one ignores the disparaging modifiers, the account of Decadence is almost identical to Symons’s, which perhaps suggests that whether one was for or against it, there was at least some agreement on what it *was*.

Such adverse reactions to the movement were intensified by contemporary discourse on the notion of ‘degeneration’, which was regularly conflated in haphazard ways with cultural trends of the day, including Decadence. Daniel Pick situates the development of the notion of ‘degeneration’ in the nineteenth century within the contexts of the criminological and psychiatric discourses of the period, also noting how it reflected how evolutionary theory became ‘enmeshed’ in ‘language, politics [and] culture’.¹³⁴ Pick also acknowledges that degeneration was a ‘shifting term produced, inflected, redefined, and re-constituted in the movement between human sciences, fictional narratives and socio-

¹³² Lester, p. 12; Hubert Crackanthorpe, ‘Reticence in Literature Some Roundabout Remarks’, *Yellow Book*, July 1894, 259–69 (p. 266).

¹³³ ‘Reviews’, *Pall Mall Gazette*, 1 March 1894, p. 4 (p. 4).

¹³⁴ Daniel Pick, *Faces of Degeneration: A European Disorder, c.1848-c.1918* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1989), p. 6.

political commentaries'.¹³⁵ For example, in *Degeneration* (1892), the German sociologist Max Nordau made explicit links between Decadent literature and actual social and biological decline, evoking pseudo-scientific and garbled Darwinism in his use of the term 'degeneration' and propagating the specious sub-Lamarckian notion that moral recidivism and physical dissolution could be inherited and fatally weaken a bloodline within generations.

For Nordau, the *fin de siècle* and Decadence became pejorative synonyms for an amorality, morbidity, and incontinence that threatened not only the social fabric but the future of civilization itself. Atavism was evidenced by physical, cultural, and psychological symptoms, and manifestations of degeneracy were to be found in the 'stigmata' of misshapen physiognomy ('disproportionate growth of particular parts'), the 'inchoate liminal presentations' of degenerate contemporary art, and the 'mental imbalance' of the artist.¹³⁶ According to Nordau, some figures, such as Paul Verlaine, had the dubious honour of exhibiting all these symptoms simultaneously.¹³⁷ Over the course of nearly six hundred pages, Nordau details a bewildering quantity and variety of symptoms of degeneration, including 'emotionalism', being 'tormented by doubts', the seeking after 'the basis of all phenomena', revolutionary and anarchist activity, political inclination, Buddhism, and pessimism. Even the tendency to 'associate in groups' is included on a charge sheet that seems to encompass the sum of all human activity, and Nordau identifies figures as disparate as Wagner, the children's illustrator Kate Greenaway, furniture-designer Rupert Carabin, and Oscar Wilde as all exhibiting the atavistic neurological disorders of the degenerate mind.

The absurd reach of Nordau's thesis was certainly identified and criticized at the time, although typically with a concession to the ambition of Nordau's vision: Israel Zangwill described it as being 'as brilliant as it is wrong-headed' and the *Review of Reviews* called it a 'bad

¹³⁵ Pick, p. 7.

¹³⁶ Max Simon Nordau, *Degeneration* (New York: Appleton, 1895), p. 23; Nordau, p. 61.

¹³⁷ Nordau, pp. 119–120.

but interesting book' in which Nordau's 'idea' is 'pressed home unsparingly with manifold examples, and with a continuous vigour of writing.'¹³⁸ George Bernard Shaw was moved to write a lengthy riposte for the American journal *Liberty*, and although he would later claim that with his rebuttal of Nordau the '*Degeneration* boom was exhausted', Nordau's treatise still ran into seven editions in the year of its publication alone in Britain. Moreover, his perception that some contemporary cultural trends were predicated upon a 'contempt for traditional views of custom and morality' certainly resonated with more reactionary commentators.¹³⁹ The influence of *Degeneration* was also intensified by the concurrency of its popularity with the Wilde trial, the first British edition being published four days after 'the Marquess of Queensbury left his libellous card at the Albemarle'.¹⁴⁰

Given this *milieu*, and the nature of Decadence itself, it was perhaps inevitable that a process of intense mythologization would develop contemporaneously with the movement. Kirsten MacLeod has cogently argued that this has had a direct impact on the subsequent status of Machen's and Shiel's work, primarily through W. B. Yeats's reductive and self-serving (even if unintentionally so) ossification of the notion of British Decadence as the 'Tragic Generation', retroactively delimiting the movement to a particular set of writers who were both poets and perceived martyrs to the Decadent ideal. MacLeod deconstructs the myth of the independently wealthy, aristocratic Decadent writer who in their art and life remained unsullied by the tawdry concerns of the market place, and demonstrates that this was a mythology intentionally, although perhaps not cynically, propagated by Yeats in order to privilege the contribution of the Rhymers Club and by implication the position of poetry in a vertical hierarchy of art. Subsequently, although the art and literary criticism of Walter Pater and Symonds is given its due as setting

¹³⁸ I. Zangwill, 'Without Prejudice', *Pall Mall Magazine*, May 1895, 152–60 (p. 160).

¹³⁹ George Bernard Shaw, *The Sanity of Art* (New York: Boni & Liveright, 1919), p. 12; Nordau, p. 5.

¹⁴⁰ Hans-Peter Söder, *That Way Madness Lies: Max Nordau on Fin-de-Siècle Genius* (High Wycombe: Rivendale Press, 2009), p. 63.

the theoretical framework for the practitioners of Decadence, fiction itself has never entirely been given the prominence it had at the time in subsequent consideration of the period, as far as Britain is concerned. As MacLeod makes clear, the irony of the essentialist reading of the fin de siècle is that the Rhymers Club were to a man (and Yeats certainly excludes women writers from his selection) middle-class products of the bourgeoisie whose values they so stridently rejected; through both their aristocratic pose and immersion in the 'low' working class entertainments of the music hall and its associated vices.

The uncritical acceptance of Yeats's account of British Decadence has, according to MacLeod, resulted in assumptions that prevail to this day. To reiterate the points particularly relevant to this thesis: the privileging of poetry over fiction (with some notable exceptions — for example, Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray* and Pater's *Marius the Epicurean* (1885)); this privileging resulting in the positioning of British Decadence as a purely 'high art' phenomenon; the subsequent neglect of discussion of the impact of decadence in popular culture, and the Decadents' own engagement with the commodification of their work. There is a continuing propagation of the 'class myths' of Decadence as either an aristocratic or bohemian phenomenon, myths eagerly cultivated by its overwhelmingly middle-class exponents, who — despite their actual keen engagement with the publishing market — were at pains to ostensibly reject and distance themselves from the middle class commodification of culture by repositioning themselves as aristocratic dilettantes, or bohemians wallowing in the working class milieu of low dives and music halls, or some combination thereof.¹⁴¹ As Symons himself wryly observed, the desire 'to bewilder the middle-classes is in itself middle-class'.¹⁴²

¹⁴¹ Kirsten MacLeod, *Fictions of British Decadence: High Art, Popular Writing and the Fin De Siècle* (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006), p. 22.

¹⁴² R. K. R. Thornton, "'Decadence' in Later Nineteenth-Century England", in *Decadence and the 1890s*, ed. by Ian Fletcher (London: Holmes & Meier Publishers Inc, 1980), pp. 15–30 (p. 17).

Part of MacLeod's thesis is that as writers of fiction in this period, both Machen and Shiel should reclaim some of the critical space from which they have perhaps unfairly been excluded by Yeats's retroactive adumbration of the movement. This argument also has the side effect of giving weird fiction a more prominent position than it has previously been afforded, an imbrication underpinned by the stylistic crossover between weird fiction and Decadence. Brian Stableford anticipates MacLeod when he writes:

The most intensely lurid products of English Decadence can be found in a small group of short story collections issued between 1893 and 1896: Count Eric Stenbock's *Studies of Death* (1893); R. Murray Gilchrist's *The Stone Dragon and Other Tragic Romances* (1894); the three 'Keynotes' volumes: Arthur Machen's *The Great God Pan and the Inmost Light* (1894); and M. P. Shiel's *Prince Zaleski* (1895) and *Shapes in the Fire* (1896).¹⁴³

Stableford goes on to add that 'the collections named above are remembered today mainly because the supernatural stories in them are sometimes reprinted in collections of horror stories'.¹⁴⁴ Considering the fecundity of the fin de siècle in terms of the weird fiction of the period, it seems sensible to look at these four writers in further detail, since — as well as being the 'most intensely lurid products of English Decadence' — they also all produced fiction in the weird mode, a perhaps inevitable result of the confluence of factors already discussed.

As mentioned above, Harris, writing in the 1960s, articulated a fear of contamination by accidental engagement with non-canonical literature of the 1890s, predicated on the assumption that such value hierarchies would be shared in by Harris's scholarly readership. In making his argument, he uses language almost entirely in tune with the more hysterical reactions to Keynotes books of the period itself: he excuses himself of any requirement to consider Shiel's and Machen's contributions to the series by claiming that it is 'only from Shiel and Machen that one can draw examples of the perverse disease of the

¹⁴³ 'Introduction', in *The Dedalus Book of Decadence (Moral Ruins)*, ed. by Brian M. Stableford (Sawtry: Dedalus, 1993), p. 60.

¹⁴⁴ Brian M. Stableford, 'Introduction', p. 61.

imagination which came to be suggested by the term “decadence”, before attempting to excise them from the record entirely, albeit in a rather desultory fashion: ‘it need perhaps hardly be said that this is not what Arthur Symons had meant when he set out to exploit the term.’¹⁴⁵ Harris therefore manages both to dismiss Machen and Shiel as ‘perverse’ examples of Decadence, while also excluding them from the ‘respectable’ delineation of Decadence he identifies with Symons, thereby neatly absolving himself of any requirement to discuss Machen and Shiel at all. The subtext of this message from Harris is one that is conspiratorial with his reader: both parties, it is assumed, have the good sense and good taste to avoid engagement with non-canonical writers, and it is therefore unfortunate that Harris has to risk contamination by acknowledging Shiel’s and Machen’s existence when writing about the Keynotes series.

Such positions — underwritten by the presumption of a platonic canon — continue to be assumed. Terry Eagleton, for example, in his review of *The Prose Factory: Literary Life in England since 1918* (2016) by D.J. Taylor, criticizes Taylor for his ‘unflagging interest in literary figures nobody else has heard of’ and the attention given to ‘irredeemably minor members of the scribbling classes’.¹⁴⁶ However, no explanation is given as to why obscurity should axiomatically preclude an author from warranting critical attention, Eagleton presumably considering it self-evident that a specific, finite, and immutable list of figures and works should remain the privileged focus of any respectable discussion. A contrasting view is taken by Malcolm Bradbury and Ian Fetcher who, writing in 1978, argue that the ‘commitment to fluidity, that aversion to the canonical, dominant in the [fin-de-siècle] period [...] invites analysis [...and...] ‘recognition of the role of failed systems, through an attention to minor figures and the nature of their minority’.¹⁴⁷ It is the latter methodology that I shall invoke, alongside Stableford’s argument above,

¹⁴⁵ Harris, p. 1408.

¹⁴⁶ Terry Eagleton, ‘A Toast at the Trocadero’, *London Review of Books*, 18 February 2016, pp. 9–10.

¹⁴⁷ Fletcher and Bradbury, p. 9.

as well as MacLeod's advocacy of a reassessment of the contribution of Machen and Shiel's fiction to British Decadence. The discussion of weird fiction in this context will hopefully also be relevant to the broader cultural discourses of the period. I will therefore discuss Machen, Shiel, Gilchrist, and Stenbock; paying attention to these 'minor figures and the nature of their minority'.

Chapter 2

‘Intensely lurid products of English Decadence’

As suggested above, the proliferation of fiction in the 1890s generated considerable subsequent anxiety regarding canon formation and (when dispensing with metaphysical quasi-Platonic notions of an objective value inherent in some fiction and lacking in other) it is possible to argue that paying attention to writers of the period subsequently denied the value accorded to their more prominent contemporaries can reveal much about the parameters of that value. The scholar seeking fresh material may well find the *fin de siècle* a fecund hunting ground, offering numerous potential opportunities for unearthing and presenting reappraisals of peripheral figures — and I argue below that this activity is a significant and specific valence of weird fiction. However, those doing so in an academic context will inevitably face demands by their peers to justify their decision to give scholarly attention to the obscure, the failed, or the once popular and now legitimately (or, according to Eagleton, imperatively) forgotten. Negotiating such interrogations necessitates consideration of canon-formation and the nature of cultural value itself.

The conditions for canon formation are arguably more usefully parsed as analogous to the operation of the precedent in the legal system rather than as a diktat from an intellectual elite which passes judgement on art from a position of unique insight into and comprehension of eternal and objective aesthetic truths. However, arguing against the latter position should not be misunderstood as axiomatically entailing scorched-earth relativism of the type disparaged by Richard Hoggart:

[Hoggart’s] definition of culture combined a reverence for the great books, a lesser but real admiration for not-so-great books, and a sociological interest in the uses of all levels of literature. It avoided the sharp dichotomies drawn by the Romantics, the Victorians, and Modernists, who tended to make a fetish of the highest art and dismiss everything else as pernicious rubbish. It equally rejected the postmodernist notion that ‘the comic strip cannot be treated as

qualitatively inferior to a Shakespeare play or any other classic text.¹

Canonical status — in other words, the identification of what qualifies as a ‘great book’ — is accorded only when a critical consensus has been negotiated and achieved, and lasts only for as long as that consensus is maintained: any consensus is ‘hypothetical and provisional’ and is ‘a process rather than a set body of works, characterized by openness and the absence of a definite consensus.’² Although the value accorded to the fiction of, for example, Henry James and Joseph Conrad was quickly established and has subsequently remained stable, the critical valorization of Bram Stoker’s *Dracula* has been a relatively recent phenomenon. This is not simply a question of genre: the literary realism of, for example, Arnold Bennett is the subject of occasional lobbying by advocates including John Carey who, writing in 1992, complained that Bennett’s ‘novels are still under-valued by literary academics [and] syllabus-devisers’.³ Stevenson has had a famously uneven posthumous career in terms of his critical status. More overtly politically-motivated efforts were made towards the end of the twentieth century (and notably in the 1980s) to grant canonical status to previously marginalized writers of different ethnicities, genders, and sexualities, as well as post-colonial writers.⁴

Such manoeuvring by critics, publishers, readers, and the academy, and the mutability of the consensuses that are reached, make it problematic to discuss objective value in terms of what Bourdieu calls the ‘pure gaze’: the ‘historical invention’ that great art can be identified

¹ Jonathan Rose, *The Intellectual Life of the British Working Classes* (Yale University Press, 2002), p. 366; quotation from Hayden White, ‘Method and Ideology in Intellectual History: The Case of Henry Adams’, in *Modern European Intellectual History: Reappraisals and New Perspectives*, ed. by Dominick LaCapra and Steven L. Kaplan (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1982), pp. 280–310 (pp. 307–8).

² Christine Lorre, ‘The Canon as Dialectical Process: A Study of Three Recent Chinese American Narratives’, *Revue Française D’études Américaines*, 2006, 78–96 (p. 81).

³ John Carey, *The Intellectuals and the Masses* (London: Faber, 1992), p. 152.

⁴ Lorre, p. 80.

independently of any ‘decoding operation’ in the subject.⁵ Rather, the resulting discussion is — as suggested by Jean-François Botrel’s definition of a ‘popular’ canon — concerned with:

the existential rather than the essential, with practices themselves rather than values in themselves, and does not aspire to theoretical abstraction that is valid everywhere and for all time, but rather embodies literature (more specifically, its uses) in specific and determined moments and places.⁶

The purpose of looking at the non-canonical writers below is not, however, to lobby for their consideration for inclusion in either ‘the’ or ‘a’ canon. Machen and Shiel might be inching their way towards such a condition, but this seems to be the result of incremental shifts in the critical perception of their work rather than the petitioning that is, for example, occasionally undertaken on behalf of Lovecraft to position him as a canonical American author (see Introduction).

Historical contexts can add value where none was originally perceived, but only over the course of time. And fundamental questions remain that are largely unanswerable in any sensible fashion: why would one want R. Murray Gilchrist, for example, to be more widely read and to receive more critical attention? On whose behalf would such an attempt be made and what end would it serve? What purpose would it serve to place a writer like Gilchrist on the bookshelf next to Virginia Woolf? The motivation behind the discussion below is, therefore, not to speciously argue against the minority of the writers concerned, but rather, following the recommendation of Bradbury and Fletcher cited above, and informed by Botrel’s focus on literature’s ‘uses [...] in specific and determined moments and places’, to pay attention to the nature of their minority.

The list of four ‘Intensely lurid products of English Decadence’ identified by Stableford provides a functional starting point for the purposes of this thesis, but is by no means exhaustive: for example one could easily include Vincent O’Sullivan’s *A Book of Bargains* (1896),

⁵ Pierre Bourdieu, *Distinction: A Social Critique of the Judgement of Taste*, trans. by Richard Nice (Cambridge: Harvard, 1984), pp. 2–3.

⁶ Jean-François Botrel, ‘The Popular Canon’, *The Modern Language Review*, 97.4 (2002), xxix–xxxix (p. xxix).

advertised in the *Savoy* as a collection of ‘Stories of the Weird and Fantastic [...] with Frontispiece Designed by Aubrey Beardsley’, an anthology that fell into immediate obscurity with the notable exception that one of the component stories (‘When I Was Dead’) was included by noted weird fiction writer Robert Aickman (1914–1981) in his *The 4th Fontana Book of Great Ghost Stories* (1967), where he advises his readers to seek out further work by O’Sullivan with the combined caveat and recommendation that ‘the quest is difficult, but the product distinctive’.⁷ All these works therefore represent a synthesis of Decadent writing with supernatural and/or horrific themes presented in the short story form, and furthermore were recognized by both their contemporaries and later critics as being produced by writers who operated in the weird mode. However, it should also be acknowledged that in the case of Shiel, Gilchrist, and Stenbock, the short stories anthologized in the above collections do not uniformly incorporate the supernatural and yet, despite this, they remain ‘weird’.

In an attempt to provide an account of the coalescence of weird fiction in the 1890s, I will examine aspects of the life and work of these writers relevant to the development of weird fiction and its subsequent cultural impact in the twentieth century. Machen is especially relevant in this respect due to his considerable influence on the fiction of Lovecraft in the early twentieth century, and his on-going influence on the ‘New Weird’ oeuvre of M. John Harrison, evidenced in both the title and content of his short story ‘The Great God Pan’ (1988), a work expanded into the novel *The Course of the Heart* (1991), which incorporates references to and appropriations of both Machen’s short story ‘A Fragment of Life’ and his final novel *The Green Round* (1933).

As previously demonstrated, Machen is normally discussed in contemporary critical discourse as an exemplar minor Decadent writer, an exponent of ‘precious’ aesthetic prose who when he turned his hand to

⁷ ‘Advertisement’, ed. by Arthur Symons, *Savoy*, 1896, 93–104 (p. 95); Robert Aickman, ‘Introduction’, in *The 4th Fontana Book of Great Ghost Stories* (London: Fontana, 1967), pp. 7–10 (p. 9).

horror became a ‘flower-tunicked priest of nightmare’ impossible to consider without firmly embedding him in the Decadent *mis en scène* of the ‘Yellow Nineties’.⁸ Together with Shiel, it is possible to track Machen’s fortunes in terms of cultural capital by visual reference to the covers his work has been printed under. From the 1890s heyday of exquisite Beardsley-designed frontispieces, by the mid-twentieth century his work was only seeing print under cover of garish and crude pulp art, normally foregrounding physical gore and horror, to — from the 1990s onwards — high quality reprints in subdued hard cover from Tartarus Press to, most recently, the new ‘respectable’ Penguin Classics edition.

I would like to attempt to demonstrate that a closer examination of Machen’s life and career problematizes his relationship to the period at almost every turn, creating ensuing complications for a neat and orderly generic delineation of weird fiction. Even the fairly established view that the weird tale in the late nineteenth century was a pre-echo of Lovecraft’s more defined paradigm shift away from Judeo-Christian folkloric tropes in supernatural horror, resulting from the neutering of these fears by the advance of scientific materialism, are undermined by many of the relevant writers’ failure to demonstrate the necessary crisis of belief upon which the suggested paradigm shift is predicated. In order to do this, I would like to discuss the other almost forgotten writers of the 1890s suggested by Stableford who produced weird fiction, but — unlike Machen — can be embedded in Decadence in a far more convincing way. The life and work of Count Stanislaus Eric Stenbock also reveals some tropes that, used by him and other writers of weird fiction, may help us track its course into the early twentieth century. In the following section I will discuss how firmly imbricated notions of a weird mode in literature and notions of Decadence were in the 1890s and how this connection remained an important one in regards to the subsequent development of weird fiction.

⁸ Roger Dobson, ‘Preface’, in *Arthur Machen: Selected Letters*, ed. by Roger Dobson, Godfrey Brangham, and R. A Gilbert (Wellingborough: Aquarian, 1988), pp. 5–8 (p. 6).

M. P. Shiel

With *Prince Zaleski* (1895), Shiel consciously abandoned the style of his earlier magazine stories, which he considered to be ‘of the “tea-cup” realistic sort of which [he had] grown to feel a little bit ashamed’.⁹ The ‘modern “teacup and saucer” drama’ was ever a pejorative, a genre one commentator in the 1870s regarded as having been ‘elevated and dignified’ by Trollope.¹⁰ Hall Caine had in 1890 used this term to criticize the timidity of English literary realism:

In France it has been nasty, and in England it has been merely trivial. But the innings of realism is over; it has scored badly or not at all, and is going out disgraced. The reign of mere fact in imaginative literature was very short, it is done, and it is making its exit rapidly, with a sorry retinue of [...] teacup-and-saucer nonentities [...] at its heels.¹¹

As John Gross writes of Thackeray, this was a style of literature ‘bogged down in the minutiae of drawing-room protocol’.¹² Not that Shiel’s early stories were actually particularly ‘tea-cup’: his story ‘The Eagle’s Crag’ for the *Strand*, for example, is an Italian Apennines-set melodrama replete with a hunch-backed villain.¹³ Regardless, as Harold Billings has observed, Shiel consciously changed direction with his writing in the mid-nineties:

He devoted a great deal of energy [in 1894] to begin his arabesque stories that would *not* appear in the periodicals, but as the complete fictional content of *Prince Zaleski* and, in the next year, *Shapes in the Fire*, those titles in John Lane’s ‘Keynotes Series’, whose initial full-blown decadent book designs by Aubrey Beardsley helped distinguish this series of avant-garde prose as much as their powerful content.¹⁴

⁹ Austin, Harry Ransom Center (hereafter HRC), John Lane Company Records, Box 43, Shiel to John Lane, 9 August 1894.

¹⁰ ‘Current Literature and Current Criticism’, ed. by Francis Hueffer, *New Quarterly*, 10.20 (1878), 432–460 (p. 445).

¹¹ Hall Caine, ‘The New Watchwords of Fiction’, *Contemporary Review*, April 1890, 479–488 (p. 487).

¹² Gross, p. 33.

¹³ M. P. Shiel, ‘The Eagle’s Crag’, *Strand Magazine*, 1894, 308–316.

¹⁴ Harold Billings, *M. P. Shiel: The Middle Years* (Austin: Roger Beacham, 2010), p. 17.

Billings goes on to speculate that Shiel may have ascertained a gap in the market to which *Prince Zaleski* was his response:

Conan Doyle's decision to 'kill' Sherlock Holmes at Reichenbach Falls in *The Strand* in December 1893 may have encouraged Shiel to write the three Zaleski stories (with Poe's Dupin also in mind) to fill the gap of mystery stories that the reading public was demanding. [...] But Zaleski exaggerated anything that Poe had written, filled with as much decadent surroundings and story detail, as much ornate language, as Shiel could then muster (pp. 17–18).

Once again, any notions of the existence of a *cordon sanitaire* between Decadent purism and populism are mistaken. *Prince Zaleski*, a volume of three short stories — each an account of a case solved by the eponymous 'sphinx-like' Decadent detective — contains no explicit or implied supernatural elements and yet provoked the complaint in the *Academy* that the reviewer was 'heartily tired of the weird in fiction: the taint in the blood, the stain on the floor, with the accessories of hanging lamps and Oriental draperies'.¹⁵ These three identifiers — corrupted inheritance, the nebulously sinister, and the 'arabesque' — are indicative ones. The first and second have already been alluded to above and the third will be explored in further detail below.

W. T. Stead's *Review of Reviews* found that 'imagination of the weirdest and the strangest runs rife' in the Prince Zaleski stories, adding that the 'personage of the title is a sort of *dilettante* Sherlock Holmes, but with far weirder problems to unravel than ever were fell to the lot of Dr Doyle's detective'.¹⁶ Zaleski's 'weirder problems' include (in 'The S.S.') an international conspiracy of assassins undertaking a murderous eugenics programme and (in 'The Stone of the Edmundsbury Monks') a literal assassin ('a person of Eastern origin' disciplined to Hassan-i-Sabbah) inveigling himself into an English baronet's household to reclaim a gemstone plundered from his order centuries before during the Crusades. Again, the comparators used to communicate the nature of these stories are familiar ones: they remind 'one now of Poe and now of Stevenson's

¹⁵ Little, p. 312.

¹⁶ 'Our Monthly Parcel of Books', *Review of Reviews*, March 1895, pp. 291–93 (p. 293).

New Arabian Nights' (the latter originally serialized in the Henley-edited periodical *London*).¹⁷

Stead was impressed enough by Shiel's oeuvre that they collaborated on a novel, *The Rajah's Sapphire* (1896), which according to its subtitle, was written by Shiel 'from a plot given him vivâ voce by W. T. Stead', and with a title that is very nearly a direct lift from 'The Rajah's Diamond' episode of *New Arabian Nights*, both of course likely inspired by Wilkie Collins's *The Moonstone* (1868).¹⁸ Shiel repined to John Lane that it was 'a vile melodramatic kind of novelette (for Mr Stead of all people)' adding that since he 'cannot even do vile things altogether vilely [...] every minute [was] precious bane.'¹⁹ Shiel certainly made no attempt to curtail his own stylistic excesses: reviewing the novel for the *Saturday Review*, H. G. Wells opined that it 'appears to have been written by a lunatic'.²⁰ Shiel clearly regarded his Keynotes books as being on an altogether different plane from such hackwork, complaining in a letter to his sister, 'But why do you insist on comparing me with Conan Doyle? Conan Doyle does not pretend to be a poet. I do.'²¹ He also saw Machen as his natural comparator:

Of course the writing of a great book is the finest thing in the world. What is finer? Only there are so few of them — not ten altogether, since the world began. And of these ten, the Great God Pan and Prince Zaleski are not, *not*, two! Nor yet Bleak House and Pendennis!²²

Although Shiel presumes for comic effect Lane's astonishment that *The Great God Pan* and *Prince Zaleski* are not two of the ten greatest books in the world, it is perhaps based on more than simply his friendship with Machen that he allies himself with Machen when doing so.

¹⁷ 'Our Monthly Parcel of Books', p. 293.

¹⁸ M. P. Shiel, *The Rajah's Sapphire* (London: Ward Lock, 1896).

¹⁹ Austin, Harry Ransom Center (hereafter HRC), John Lane Company Records, Box 43, Shiel to John Lane, 29 February 1895.

²⁰ 'Fiction', *Saturday Review*, 25 July 1896, 96–97 (p. 96).

²¹ Billings, *M. P. Shiel: The Middle Years*, p. 18.

²² Austin, HRC, John Lane Company Records, Box 43, Shiel to John Lane, 16 January 1895.

Shiel followed up *Prince Zaleski* with another volume of short stories for Keynotes in 1896, *Shapes in the Fire*, some of which were considered by the *Saturday Review* to be ‘raving lunacy — absolute frenzied nightmare’.²³ Constituent stories included ‘Xélucha’ (described by Stableford as being ‘as close to a wholehearted celebration of Decadent lifestyle fantasy as Shiel ever came thereafter’), ‘Vaila’ (later revised, and arguably etiolated, for publication as ‘The House of Sounds’), and ‘Tulsah’, a ‘weird romance’ which ‘exhales an atmosphere of veiled horror’ (anomalous praise in a review that dismisses the rest of the book as ‘equally ridiculous and repulsive’).²⁴ ‘Vaila’, anthologized by Roger Luckhurst in *Late Victorian Gothic Tales*, is identified by him as exemplary of the period in its ‘fusion of styles, at a time when the distinctions of high and low literature, in their modern conception, were just in the process of being formed’.²⁵

Luckhurst also describes Shiel as a ‘presiding influence on the American pulp magazine *Weird Tales*’ (p. xxxi) — the examination of such influences forms the basis of my Conclusion. Lovecraft was certainly an admirer, especially of ‘The House of Sounds’ and the later novel *The Purple Cloud* (1901).²⁶ *The Purple Cloud* was adapted (beyond all recognition) for the screen in 1959 as *The World, the Flesh and the Devil* and achieved Penguin Classics status in 2012.²⁷ It is impossible yet to tell how the discovery by Kirsten MacLeod in 2008 that Shiel spent a term in jail in 1914 for ‘the sexual assault of a minor’ will affect long-term interest in his writing.²⁸ Although he has certainly attracted some dedicated attempts to curate his legacy, from the late 1890s onwards as

²³ ‘Fiction’, *Saturday Review*, 13 March 1897, 277–278 (p. 278).

²⁴ Brian Stableford, *Jaunting on the Scoriac Tempests and Other Essays on Fantastic Literature* (San Bernardino, Calif: Borgo Press, 2009), p. 17; ‘Fiction’, *Speaker*, 14 (1896), 701–2.

²⁵ Luckhurst, ‘Introduction’, pp. xxx–xxxii.

²⁶ Lovecraft, ‘Supernatural Horror in Literature’, pp. 484–85.

²⁷ M. P. Shiel, *The Purple Cloud*, ed. by John Sutherland (London: Penguin Classics, 2012).

²⁸ Kirsten MacLeod, ‘M. P. Shiel and the Love of Pubescent Girls: The Other “Love That Dare Not Speak Its Name”’, *English Literature in Transition, 1880-1920*, 51.4 (2008), 355–80 (p. 356) <[http://dx.doi.org/10.2487/elt.51.4\(2008\)0028](http://dx.doi.org/10.2487/elt.51.4(2008)0028)>.

well as short fiction Shiel produced novels in a variety of genres — including science fiction, invasion thrillers, and melodramas — and this prolificacy has perhaps attenuated his posthumous regard, especially in terms of its appeal to weird fiction’s connoisseur culture.²⁹

Shiel had considerable commercial success ‘on both sides of the Atlantic’ with *The Yellow Danger* (‘which appeared in eight separate editions between 1898 and 1908’), now regarded as a particularly extreme iteration of the period’s hyper-racialized invasion (or ‘predictive war’) fantasies and as such has done some enduring damage to Shiel’s posthumous reputation.³⁰ As with much of Shiel’s fiction, however, it is difficult to be entirely certain where the line between ludic (or ‘lunatic’) stylistic and imaginative excess and actual political conviction stands. Christopher Frayling confesses to finding it ‘difficult to tell’ whether or not *The Yellow Danger* is ‘tongue in cheek’ (p. 260). Shiel’s Montserratian mixed-race heritage, which in Britain he occluded with the claim he was simply ‘an Irish Paddy’, opens the ‘shrill, obsessive, preposterous performance’ of *The Yellow Danger* to the charge of being an exercise in denial. However, Frayling leaves the question, ‘Where exactly *was* the authorial voice in stories such as *The Yellow Danger*?’ as a rhetorical one (p. 262).

Regardless of the dilution of Shiel’s weird fiction credentials by the ‘preposterous’ nature of some of his work in different genres, his two novels for John Lane, *Prince Zaleski* and *Shapes in the Fire*, which placed him if only fleetingly among the ‘decadents, esoterics, and exquisites’, represent an exemplary imbrication of both Decadence and weird fiction, a legacy that persists and is valorized to this day.³¹ The former text also amplifies and informs the discussion of ‘Decadent performance’ in the sections on Count Stenbock and weird orientalism below.

²⁹ For further detail, see: MacLeod, ‘Romps with Ransom’s King: Fans, Collectors, Academics, and the M. P. Shiel Archives’.

³⁰ Christopher Frayling, *The Yellow Peril: Dr Fu Manchu & The Rise of Chinaphobia* (London: Thames & Hudson, 2014), pp. 259–260.

³¹ John Sutherland, ‘Introduction’, in *The Purple Cloud*, by M. P. Shiel (London: Penguin Classics, 2012), pp. xiii–xxxviii (p. xvii).

R. Murray Gilchrist

‘Forgotten novelist’ Robert Murray Gilchrist (1867–1917) published many of his early stories under the editorship of Henley. One of its readers later remembered that they ‘week by week scanned the columns of the *National Observer* for those weird creations which occasionally appeared above [Gilchrist’s] name’.³² Gilchrist’s short story ‘The Crimson Weaver’ appeared in volume six of the *Yellow Book* in July 1895, an edition which also featured short fiction by Henry James and Kenneth Grahame. As discussed above, the journal’s reputation was by then already suffering: ‘its novelty was wearing off, and the formerly outraged were growing blasé, characterising the journal as the Bodley Head’s house magazine.’³³

Possibly reflecting hostility to the venue of the story rather than their former colleague, a reviewer for the *National Observer* expresses indifference to Gilchrist’s contribution to the ‘dull grey of its prevailing tone’, describing ‘The Crimson Weaver’ as ‘weird, but vague, and not up to [Gilchrist’s] best’.³⁴ A contemporary review of the anthology *The Stone Dragon* (1894) noted the studied artifice and opulent and macabre bricolage of Gilchrist’s work:

The weird beings who people the pages of [...*The Stone Dragon*...] are as unnatural as the clothes they wear, the ‘long rippling gown of flame-coloured silk, whose lowest hem was wrought round with golden tongues’, or the gloves, ‘of a claret-coloured semi-transparent skin, made of the skin of a murderess gibbeted in these parts a hundred and twenty years ago’.³⁵

Methuen announced *The Stone Dragon* as ‘a volume of stories of power so weird and original as to ensure them a ready welcome’ and in 1926 Eden Phillpotts was unequivocal in his evaluation of Gilchrist’s writing, remarking that ‘no record of the English story would be complete without

³² Laurence Bush, ‘The Weird Majesty of R. Murray Gilchrist’, *Weird Fiction Review*, 1 (2010), 32–37 (p. 32); E Rogers, ‘Mr. Murray Gilchrist’s Earlier Work’, *Academy*, 4 November 1899, pp. 518–518 (p. 518).

³³ Nicholas Freeman, p. 37.

³⁴ ‘The Yellow Book’, *National Observer*, 10 August 1895, pp. 385–86 (pp. 385–386).

³⁵ ‘Some Every-Day Folks’, *Saturday Review*, 21 April 1894, 418–20 (p. 419).

a study of his contributions', implying that Gilchrist's short stories had some value in the context of the English short story itself rather than within any specific genre.³⁶

In an 1899 profile in the *Academy* it is remarked that Gilchrist has 'established himself as a specialist in fiction', his specialities being 'first, the short story, and, second, the Peak District of Derbyshire.'³⁷ The following is said of his earlier work:

It was in 1894 that *The Stone Dragon, and Other Tragic Romances*, first gave his name a vogue among those people who happen to be interested in literary phenomena. [...] It is a collection of stories laid, for the most part, in a conventionalised eighteenth century, but really depending very little upon any sort of local colour. The tales rely for their success upon a fundamental power of imagination moving amid primal passions, and they do not rely in vain. The book is sinister, enveloped in gloom — yes, and decadent (like much fine literature); but it is strong, it has authenticity; the effect sought is the effect won. There is nothing like *The Stone Dragon* in modern English fiction; but in it you may distinctly trace the influence of Poe, and perhaps also of Villiers de l'Isle Adam and Charles Baudelaire. Indeed, if there is a man who could catch and cage the spirit of *Fleurs du Mal* in our Saxon tongue, it is the author of *The Stone Dragon* (pp. 689–90).

Writing in 2011, Laurence Bush argues that Gilchrist's significance can be ascertained by reading:

contemporary reviews, Clarence Daniel's brief book on his regional writing and life; reminiscences by Hugh Walpole; and correspondence Gilchrist received from prominent writers, and editors, including Richard Le Gallienne, Henry Harland, H. G. Wells, W. E. Henley, and William Sharp'.³⁸

Bush goes on to note that 'critics admired [Gilchrist's fiction's] emotive power and originality but decried his penchant for horrid deeds and insanity', an antipathy that perhaps also provides an explanation for Gilchrist's posthumous lapse into obscurity.

Despite this obscurity, Gilchrist's contributions to the literature of the fin de siècle have been occasionally noted in specialist works on

³⁶ 'A List of New Books & Announcements of Methuen and Company Publishers' (London: Methuen, 1893); Eden Phillpotts, quoted in Hugh Lamb, *Victorian Nightmares* (New York: Taplinger, 1977), p. 43.

³⁷ 'Mr. R Murray Gilchrist', *Academy*, 9 December 1899, pp. 689–690.

³⁸ 'Robert Murray Gilchrist (1868-1917): Lost among Genres and Genders' <<http://www.victorianweb.org/authors/gilchrist/intro.html>> [accessed 10 February 2014].

Decadence and supernatural fiction. As well as Stableford's brief account mentioned above, Hugh Lamb writing in the 1970s described *The Stone Dragon* as 'one of the most singular volumes of weird tales in English literature'.³⁹ Out of Stableford's four 'intensely lurid products of English Decadence', Gilchrist is the only one who lacks an entry in the Oxford Dictionary of National Biography, although his work does intermittently see print, for example a Wordsworth anthology of his stories was published in 2006 in their budget 'Tales of Mystery & The Supernatural' series.⁴⁰

Unlike Machen, Shiel, and Stenbock, there is no Gilchrist biography, although there is an archive held in Sheffield. In a brief biographical sketch of Gilchrist, Bush remarks that Gilchrist 'was the only writer of the Decadent Movement who regularly contributed to *The Abstainer's Advocate*, the journal of the British temperance movement.'⁴¹ Gilchrist was a lifelong teetotaller and despite an enthusiasm for dressing flamboyantly seems to have led a largely blameless and respectable life, and therefore one unconducive to posthumous mythologization: Gilchrist's biographical details don't 'add value' to his work in the same way that Count Stenbock's unequivocally do.

Eric, Count Stenbock: 'ideated degeneracy' and 'weird performance'

Eric, Count Stenbock (1860–1895) was 'by far the most enthusiastic decadent in London' and 'one of fin-de-siècle London's most extraordinary characters'.⁴² He was also exemplary in terms of dedicating his short life to a perhaps unique performance of 'ideated degeneracy'.⁴³ According to Symons, Stenbock lived a life that was 'bizarre, fantastic, feverish,

³⁹ Lamb, p. 43.

⁴⁰ R. Murray Gilchrist, *A Night on the Moor & Other Tales of Dread* (Ware: Wordsworth, 2006).

⁴¹ 'Robert Murray Gilchrist (1868-1917): Lost among Genres and Genders'.

⁴² Brian M. Stableford, 'Introduction', p. 60; Nicholas Freeman, p. 116.

⁴³ Jeremy Reed, *A Hundred Years of Disappearance: Count Eric Stenbock* (Privately Printed, 1995), p. 7.

eccentric, extravagant, morbid, and perverse'.⁴⁴ His 'weird propensities' were such that 'he was like one of his own characters in that amazing book of his, *Studies of Death*' (p. 90). A later commentator goes a step further, remarking that Stenbock 'chose to become a fiction', an ambition assisted by the subsequent enthusiastic mythologization he has received at the hands of his very few commentators:

[...] little is known about Count Stanislaus Eric Stenbock beyond the facts of his occultism, opium and alcohol addiction, zoöphilia, and tragic death. Even for that era he was bizarre. Only his weird fiction is known [...]⁴⁵

Being the scion of a house who were 'among the greatest landowners in Estonia' — inheriting his title and estate in 1885 — Stenbock had the financial resources to 'perform' Decadence to a degree that others could only achieve vicariously in their fictions.⁴⁶ The self-destructive opposition of his homosexuality and devout Roman Catholicism, which anticipates that of Sebastian Flyte in Waugh's *Brideshead Revisited*, equipped him with the necessary inner conflict to function as one of Yeats's 'Hamlets of our age', a term itself coined by Yeats's father when he 'heard his son talking at dinner about the immensely eccentric Count Stenbock' (p. 27).⁴⁷ Precipitated by the ravages of drug and alcohol abuse, Stenbock's death occurred on the 26 April 1895 and 'can be read as an ominous portent' of the impact of the Wilde trial on the decade, the criminal proceedings against Wilde commencing on that same day.⁴⁸ Joseph Bristow suggests that it was in fact Stenbock who served as the original model for Yeats's 'tragic generation':

With some license, Yeats took Stenbock, who had died of cirrhosis of the liver in 1895, as the model for the other — far more notable —

⁴⁴ Arthur Symons, 'A Study in the Fantastic', in *Stenbock, Yeats and the Nineties*, ed. by John Adlard (London: Cecil & Amelia Woolf, 1969), p. 89.

⁴⁵ Reed, pp. 5–6; Steve Eng, 'Supernatural Verse in English', in *Horror Literature: A Core Collection and Reference Guide* (New York; London: Bowker, 1981), pp. 401–52 (p. 419).

⁴⁶ John Adlard, *Stenbock, Yeats and the Nineties* (London: Cecil & Amelia Woolf, 1969), p. 18.

⁴⁷ *The Fin-de-Siècle Poem: English Literary Culture and the 1890s*, ed. by Joseph Bristow (Athens, Ohio: Ohio University Press; London, 2005), pp. 31–32.

⁴⁸ Nicholas Freeman, p. 116.

poets whose personal decline happened to coincide with the fin de siècle.⁴⁹

Stenbock certainly left enough of an impression on Yeats for the latter to fictionalize him as a character ('Count Sobrinski') in his unfinished autobiographical novel *The Speckled Bird*, although Yeats's admiration for Stenbock's poetry clearly fell short of including him in his *Oxford Book of Modern Verse* (1936), despite mentioning Stenbock in the introduction as a 'scholar, connoisseur, drunkard, poet, pervert, most charming of men' — again, it is the character of Stenbock himself who is present as a cipher for the 1890s, rather than his work.⁵⁰

Raised a protestant, Stenbock converted to Rome while at Balliol and although he practiced his religion with as much eccentricity as he displayed in every other aspect of his life, there is no evidence that he was anything other than sincere. In *The Speckled Bird*, Yeats has his 'Count Sobrinski' protest — in response to discussion of 'magical symbols' — 'Magic is forbidden by the Church, and I, at any rate, am perfectly orthodox'.⁵¹ Despite this claim, however, Ernest Rhys writes of a bequest left to him by Stenbock of 'some of his favourite books, *Rosicrucian* and romantic, with his fantastic serpentine bookmark' (italics mine).⁵² The apparent ease with which Stenbock combined his Roman Catholicism with ad hoc forms of idolatry (for example, his shrine of an 'eternal' flame flanked by a bust of Shelley and a statue of Buddha) does raise the question of whether his morbid discomfort with his sexuality was entirely motivated by his faith, which if flexible enough to accommodate his idolatry and occult interests might surely have also accommodated other similarly forbidden practices. Regardless of the coherence or otherwise of his religious convictions, he was certainly critical of scientific

⁴⁹ Bristow, p. 32.

⁵⁰ *The Oxford Book of Modern Verse, 1892–1935: Chosen by W. B. Yeats*, ed. by W. B. Yeats (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1936), pp. ix–x.

⁵¹ William Butler Yeats, *The Speckled Bird* (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1976), p. 78.

⁵² Ernest Rhys, *Wales England Wed: An Autobiography* (London: Dent, 1940), pp. 162–163.

materialism: ‘Many people have attempted to destroy the Devil from Punch to Professor Huxley. They have hardly succeeded in doing so.’⁵³

Stenbock is certainly a nebulous figure in terms of his impact, his few books having ‘almost dematerialized and grown to be extreme bibliographical rarities’.⁵⁴ Symons described Stenbock as — oxymoronically — ‘conspicuous’ in his ‘failures in life and in art which leave no traces behind them, save some faint drift in one’s memory’.⁵⁵ Symons’s remark should be taken in spirit rather than literally: there are at least traces. Like both Machen and Shiel, Stenbock dabbled in translation and his 1890 rendering (with William Wilson) of a collection of short stories by Balzac generated some praise from the *Review of Reviews*, who enthused that ‘Balzac is so much neglected in this country that a popular volume of this kind is to be heartily welcomed’.⁵⁶ Stenbock’s second volume of poetry was at least acknowledged in the *Athenaeum*’s review of ‘English Literature in 1893’, albeit cursorily: ‘Count Stenbock, in *The Shadow of Death*, has succeeded, here and there, in giving expression to curiously morbid sensations.’⁵⁷

According to John Adlard, Stenbock submitted a piece called ‘La Mazurka des Revenants’ to the *Yellow Book* which was rejected in September 1894.⁵⁸ His single volume of short fiction, *Studies in Death: Romantic Tales*, received very little attention on its publication that same year and has subsequently been reprinted once in 1984 and then in a small press edition of 300 copies in 1996.⁵⁹ The *Glasgow Herald* seems to have been unique in affording the title a review, and was cautiously positive if condescending in its appraisal, also noting its unique design:

⁵³ Florence, Biblioteca Berenson, Villa I Tatti — The Harvard University Center for Italian Renaissance Studies, Stanislaus Eric Stenbock Papers (1887-2002), 1.3-1.22 Writings 1893–2002, MS 1.21. I am extremely grateful to David Bunting for sharing his copies of this material with me.

⁵⁴ Reed, p. 5.

⁵⁵ Symons, ‘A Study in the Fantastic’, p. 94.

⁵⁶ ‘Gift Books for Adults’, *Review of Reviews*, December 1890, 613–621 (p. 618).

⁵⁷ ‘English Literature in 1893’, *Athenaeum*, 6 January 1894, pp. 17–19 (p. 18).

⁵⁸ Adlard, p. 84.

⁵⁹ Count Stanislaus Eric Stenbock, *The Shadow of Death/Studies of Death* (New York: Garland, 1984); Eric Stenbock, *Studies of Death* (London: Durtro, 1996).

On the quaint cover of this little volume we have presented to us, *inter alia*, an avenue of funeral cypresses, a couple of black cranes, a couple of owls (back and front view), a serpent, and (we rather think, but we are not quite sure) a gravestone. Yet, *Studies of Death* is not quite so depressing as it looks. It is true that in most of the little stories it contains people die; but, then, heroes and heroines die in novels, whatever may be printed on the title-page, and even without black crows, cypresses, and serpents on the cover. Count Stenbock's style, if it is really that of a foreigner, is remarkably good; an injudicious appreciation of the most objectionable feature of Kipling's writing — viz., oaths, is probably responsible for the language which soils the otherwise pretty tale of 'The Egg of the Albatross'. 'Narcissus' perhaps shows the truest fancy. Amid much that is merely 'precious' in this fantastic volume, we think we discern a writer of ability; at all events, the book is 'curious'.⁶⁰

Studies of Death is an anthology of weird tales shot through with a palpable melancholy and desolation, although tempered by touches of cynical wit and irony. The two stories by Stenbock most frequently (albeit that infrequently) anthologized in subsequent collections both concern traditional supernatural tropes: 'The Other Side' is a 'macabre [werewolf] legend with most powerful and haunting effect' first published under the editorship of Alfred Douglas in the June 1893 edition of *The Spirit Lamp*, the Oxford 'Aesthetic, Literary, and Critical Magazine' which also featured contributions from Wilde and John Addington Symonds, as well as Max Beerbohm's print debut, in that same issue.⁶¹ The second is 'The True Story of a Vampire', one of the constituent tales of *Studies of Death*.

Inconveniently for arguments that fin-de-siècle weird fiction is identifiable by its abandonment of such folkloric tropes, Stenbock's two most popular stories exploit two of the most familiar ones, albeit with considerable subtlety. In the first, a fairy-tale atmosphere is developed in which the human world of an isolated village is separated from an oneiric woodland realm in which the protagonist Gabriel, a young innocent boy, is somehow transformed into a wolf and subject to the nefarious influence of the 'wolf keeper [...] whose face was veiled in eternal shadow'.⁶²

⁶⁰ 'Literature', *Glasgow Herald*, 17 January 1895, p. 7 (p. 7).

⁶¹ Montague Summers, *The Vampire: His Kith and Kin* (London: Kegan Paul & Co, 1928), p. 324.

⁶² Eric Stenbok [sic], 'The Other Side: A Breton Legend', *The Spirit Lamp*, June 1893, 52–68 (p. 67).

Contrastingly, in ‘The True Story of a Vampire’, Stenbock immediately deflates any reader expectations suggested by the subject matter with some urbane and subtle humour, anticipating the sardonic tone of Saki:

Vampire stories are generally located in Styria; mine is also. Styria is by no means the romantic kind of place described by those who have certainly never been there. It is a flat, uninteresting country, only celebrated for its turkeys, its capons, and the stupidity of its inhabitants. Vampires generally arrive at night, in carriages drawn by two black horses. Our Vampire arrived by the commonplace means of the railway train, and in the afternoon.⁶³

The ensuing narrative describes the fatal influence exerted on a young boy (also named Gabriel) by one of his father’s friends, an interloper in the household with a keen interest in the occult. Despite there being a clear pederastic subtext, the tale’s narrator (the victim’s sister) takes pains to point out that her use of the term ‘vampire’ is a specific one: ‘No, I am quite serious. The Vampire of whom I am speaking, who laid waste our hearth and home, was a real vampire’ (p. 120). It is of course possible that Stenbock was distancing himself from his own troubling impulses by making them other and monstrous. Accordingly, Francis King suggests that Stenbock ‘made an attempt to understand his homosexuality in terms of traditional occultism, eventually coming to view his condition as an aspect of vampirism and lycanthropy.’⁶⁴ Stenbock is ever careful in the majority of his fiction to imply nefarious supernatural agency rather than make it directly manifest, and a sinister atmosphere of ‘weird insanity’ is often communicated in combination with a resigned, dry wit, a technique explicitly advocated by Stenbock: ‘I have been purposefully treating this subject in a light vein, in order to accentuate its intense horror.’⁶⁵

As well as being the subject of an essay by Arthur Symons (‘A Study in the Fantastic’, circa 1920), Stenbock has been the subject of a single volume of critical biography: John Adlard’s *Yeats, Stenbock and the Nineties* (1969). The title is misleading, however, as there are only

⁶³ Eric Count Stenbock, ‘The True Story of a Vampire’, in *Studies of Death* (London: David Nutt, 1894), pp. 120–147 (p. 120).

⁶⁴ Francis King, *Megatherion: The Magical World of Aleister Crowley* (London: Creation Books, 2004), p. 18.

⁶⁵ Symons, ‘A Study in the Fantastic’, p. 93; BBF, fol. 1.3–1.22, MS 1.21.

passing references to Yeats in the volume. Author Mark Valentine, who was acquainted with Adlard (1929–1993), has stated that Adlard added Yeats’s name to the title purely to ensure the book’s acquisition by libraries, who he felt would otherwise ignore it due to Stenbock’s obscurity.⁶⁶ The contemporary artist and musician David Tibet has published occasional and very limited small press limited editions of Stenbock’s fiction, poetry, and miscellanea since the 1990s and is currently assembling a volume of Stenbock’s complete works, including previously unpublished material from the Stenbock archive housed in the Harvard Centre for Renaissance Studies near Florence, Italy.⁶⁷

For the connoisseur, then, Stenbock perhaps comes close to fulfilling, both in person and in print, Baudrillard’s ‘law’ that ‘an object only acquires its exceptional value *by dint of being absent*’, a suggestion reinforced by the title of one of the very few critical works dedicated to him, the privately printed *One Hundred Years of Disappearance: Count Eric Stenbock* (1995).⁶⁸ This same span is, perhaps not entirely coincidentally, given between Max Beerbohm’s fictional account of another ‘forgotten’ author of the nineties, ‘Enoch Soames’ (1916). Like Stenbock, Soames’s poetry owes ‘something to the young Parisian decadents, or to the young English ones who owe something to *them*’ and his 1893 collection *Fungoids* sells a total of three copies and is all but ignored by his contemporaries.⁶⁹ Also like Stenbock, Soames is a ‘Catholic Diabolist’, and Beerbohm’s account has him in 1897 making a pact with the devil to visit the British Library a century hence (in 1997) in the hope of confirming his posthumous reputation as a significant literary figure of the period (pp. 14, 29). ‘Enoch Soames’ is in part a satire of what Beerbohm identifies as a nineties tendency to pretentious self-regard in the insistence on privileging artistic purity over the production of mere ‘copy’ by the literary ‘tradesman’ (pp. 36, 18). However, it seems likely —

⁶⁶ Mark Valentine, personal communication, Brighton, 2 November 2013.

⁶⁷ ‘Count Stenbock | Home’ <<http://www.countstenbock.com/>> [accessed 6 October 2013].

⁶⁸ Baudrillard, p. 13; Reed.

⁶⁹ Max Beerbohm, ‘Enoch Soames’, in *Seven Men* (London: William Heinemann, 1919), pp. 3–48 (pp. 15, 18).

even inevitable — that had *Fungoids* existed it would by now be a highly sought-after item not only due to its rarity but precisely because of its obscurity:

The quintessential creation of the fin de siècle was a slim volume of decadent verse. The attraction of the period to many aesthetes and bibliophiles is the appearance of a few exquisitely-produced books of poems in severely limited editions of a few hundred or less. They bear refulgent titles — *Orchids*, *Opals*, *Phantasmagoria*, *The Shadow of Death* — and the verse within is swooning, either with the perfumed languor of the hothouse or with the liliated scent of decay.⁷⁰

These are the opening sentences of a contemporary literary production that achieves a meta-level manifestation of this impulse, demonstrating its continuing potency: Mark Valentine's brief essay on nineties poets whose work is actually non-existent, the oblique traces of which are instead gleaned from memoirs of the period, is itself a slim, sumptuously-produced and hand-sewn volume produced in a limited edition of 106, sold out in advance of publication.

Though certainly foregrounded, this impulse is not of course unique to weird or Decadent fiction. John Gross describes a similar phenomenon which he identifies with the wider literary culture of the later nineteenth century:

What incensed [Frederic Harrison] most of all, however, was the spread of bibliomania, the passion for resurrecting forgotten texts and dredging up minor curiosities. If there was one literary type of the period whom he thoroughly despised it was the 'book-trotter', whom he depicted wandering aimlessly from shelf to shelf and then finally settling down to write *Half-Hours with Obscure Authors*.⁷¹

However, and regardless of Harrison's disdain for the enterprise, as applied particularly to the 1890s such bibliomania or (perhaps) cryptobibliomania has been described as 'weird' in itself: In her *Guardian* obituary of Father Brocard Sewell (1912–2000), the 'brilliant connoisseur of 1890s decadence', Fiona McCarthy concludes:

Father Brocard's reclamation of forgotten, esoteric writers of the 1890s was his major literary life's work. Gray and Raffalovich; Arthur Machen; Frederick Rolfe, Baron Corvo; Olive Custance, the

⁷⁰ Mark Valentine, 'Wraiths', in *Wraiths and What Became of Dr Ludovicus* (Bucharest and Düsseldorf: Les Editions de L'Oubli, 2014), pp. 7–17 (p. 7).

⁷¹ Gross, p. 129.

poet, Lord Alfred Douglas's wife; the dubious demonologist, the Rev Montague Summers. It has been a weird and marvellous pursuit.⁷²

Stenbock's particular value as a forgotten or 'absent' quantity is implicitly acknowledged by the (alleged) existence, quasi-existence, or conceit of a 'Count Stenbock Society', whose membership is by invitation only, and which prides itself in the infrequency of its activity.⁷³ It is also indicative of the potency of the Stenbock mythology that his Wikipedia entry contains an unsourced and likely inaccurate assertion that '*Studies of Death* [...was...] good enough to be the subject of favourable comment by H. P. Lovecraft'.⁷⁴ In fact, Lovecraft refers to 'Stenbok' [sic] only once in his voluminous correspondence, in response to Richard E. Morse's inquiry as to whether Lovecraft was familiar with him:

No — I never heard the name of Count Eric Stenbok [sic] until I encountered it in the pages of your letter. What you say of him & his work captures my interest most profoundly, & I surely hope that I may encounter his book — or some of his isolated pieces — in the course of time.⁷⁵

Despite this, the assertion that Lovecraft was an admirer of Stenbock's work has proliferated across other websites, perhaps as an act of subconscious wish fulfilment; the two writers' eccentricities making them a particularly good 'fit' and Lovecraft's 'endorsement' even further enhancing Stenbock's caché.

Timothy D'Arch Smith has framed Stenbock as a peripheral 'Uranian' poet and associated his work with that of a movement given impetus by:

the prevailing decadence of the nineties when "new sins" were de rigeur and [...the...] rather heady hermaphroditism, so clear in Beardsley's drawings and in the pages of *The Picture of Dorian Gray*,

⁷² 'Father Brocard Sewell', *Guardian*, 4 April 2000
<<http://www.theguardian.com/news/2000/apr/04/guardianobituaries>> [accessed 9 April 2016].

⁷³ 'Count Stenbock - THE NIGHTMARE NETWORK'
<<http://www.ligotti.net/showthread.php?t=3811>> [accessed 7 May 2016].

⁷⁴ 'Eric Stenbock', *Wikipedia, the Free Encyclopedia*, 2013
<http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Eric_Stenbock&oldid=577730776> [accessed 10 December 2013].

⁷⁵ Lovecraft, letter to Richard E. Morse, 16 November 1932.

set off a flood of paederastic material in the form of verse, prose, and paintings'.⁷⁶

According to D'Arch Smith, the Uranian poets and artists were united in their interest in the aesthetic appreciation of male adolescents rather than representations of overt homoeroticism (p. xx). Much of Stenbock's poetry articulates the irresolvable, morbid conflict between his attraction to the male physique and his conviction of the eternal damnation that awaits him should he succumb to temptation. The tensions resulting from this irreconcilable quandary are further heightened by his apparent thanatophilia. Imagery of dead children and dead or dying young men litters both prose and his poetry, where his 'musical lyrics sigh for sleep and for self-immolation'.⁷⁷ In this respect, Stenbock joins contemporaries, such as Ernest Dowson and Lionel Johnson, who share a similarly modest status as contributors to the literary canon (perhaps Stenbock most of all in this respect) and whose reputations, Hilary Laird argues, have been overshadowed by their obsession with suicide and death.⁷⁸ Stenbock holds a tenuous foothold in the ranks of those 1890s poets whose work has 'long been associated with such epithets as "tragic", "weak", "minor", "failed", "melancholic", "self-destructive", and "feminine"'.⁷⁹

It is perhaps possible to speculate that the physically perfect adolescent boy, dying prematurely, is a desperate act of imaginary wish-fulfilment of Stenbock's, allowing expression of his Uranian pederasty full flight without the possibility that either he or the object of his affections lives long enough to risk perpetual hellfire should he act on his impulses:

I dreamed your soft warm limbs, my love,
Burnt with Hell's furious fire;

⁷⁶ Timothy D'Arch Smith, *Love in Earnest: Some Notes on the Lives and Writings of English Uranian Poets from 1889 to 1930* (London: Routledge, 1970), p. 2.

⁷⁷ Eng, p. 419.

⁷⁸ Hilary Laird, 'The Death of the Author by Suicide: Fin-de-Siècle Poets and the Construction of Identity', in *The Fin-de-Siècle Poem: English Literary Culture and the 1890s*, ed. by Joseph Bristow (Athens, Ohio: Ohio University Press; London, 2005), pp. 69–100 (pp. 69–100).

⁷⁹ Laird, p. 70.

And demons laughed, and said, This is
The end of your desire.⁸⁰

He sought escape from these, clearly profound, anxieties through recourse to alcohol and opiates, and his consumption of both was prodigious. Jeremy Reed claims that Stenbock's heavy use of opiates is reflected in the unique quality of his weird fiction, arguing that:

[Stenbock's] fascination [...with the...] whole vocabulary of the night and oneiric underworld were not just derivations of his readings of Beckford, Poe, and Le Fanu, but a state of mind in part generated by drug abuse, and in part imaginative function.⁸¹

D'Arch Smith argues that Stenbock's engagement with this 'oneiric underworld' was more than 'a literary toying with an ancient legend', being rather a 'serious self-comparison with the vampire legends of his childhood to which he had linked his own lust for young boys and his morbid desire for death as a release from psychological distress'.⁸²

As suggested above, even a life lived at the extremes doesn't impugn one from the further gratuitous embellishment of subsequent commentators. Reed's insistence that Stenbock was an openly practicing transvestite who travelled London omnibuses dressed in woman's clothing seems to be nothing more than an extrapolation from unconnected observations that Stenbock both curled and dyed his hair, and regularly travelled by omnibus. Surviving sketches and photographic portraits of Stenbock (including a caricature by Max Beerbohm) all show him soberly attired in black morning dress typical of the time.⁸³

The publisher Ernest Rhys (who went on to initiate the Everyman imprint) discusses his acquaintance with Stenbock, with whom he at one point lodged, in some detail in two volumes of memoirs as well as his collected correspondence, and although he mentions the striking impression made upon him by Stenbock's 'most unusual' features, his

⁸⁰ Eric Stenbock, *The Collected Poems of Eric, Count Stenbock*, ed. by David Tibet (London: Durto, 2001), p. 21.

⁸¹ Reed, p. 6.

⁸² D'Arch Smith, p. 37.

⁸³ See, for example, the frontispiece illustration by Max Beerbohm to Mary Costelloe, *Christmas with Count Stenbock*, ed. by John Adlard (London: Enitharmon, 1980).

‘flaxen curls’ and ‘china-blue eyes’, he doesn’t mention any predilection for public transvestism.⁸⁴ Similarly, his alleged ‘zoöphilia’ (a term used by both Reed and Cevasco) seems to be an intentional and speculative eroticization of the available anecdotal evidence of his practice of keeping menageries of animals in his homes. It also seems likely that Reed and Cevasco may have employed the term in relation to Stenbock *à propos* of Adlard’s observation that ‘zoöphilia’ is one of the items on Nordau’s extensive list of the ‘stigmata’ of degeneration:

The stigmata of degeneracy known as Zoöphilia, or excessive love for animals, is strongly shown in [the degenerate]. When he wishes particularly to edify himself he runs ‘to contemplate the beautiful eyes of the seal, and to distress himself over the mysterious sufferings of these tender-hearted animals’.⁸⁵

Whereas Adlard uses this excerpt from *Degeneration* in order to suggest that if Nordau ever encountered Stenbock he would have ‘a label ready’, the specific word ‘zoöphilia’ is applied to Stenbock by subsequent commentators without explication of Nordau’s pejorative employment of the term, and Stenbock’s interest in animals is imbued for posterity with the totally spurious hint of possible depravity. Indeed, Adlard is at pains to point out that several of Stenbock’s near contemporaries, including Frank Cadogan Cowper, William Michael Rossetti, and Kenneth Graham, also kept ‘strange menageries’, although were spared accusations of similar enormities.⁸⁶

Likewise, many of the wilder eccentricities for which he is now remembered (when he is remembered at all) — such as regularly travelling in the company of a life-sized doll, which he claimed was his son and paid a clearly unscrupulous Jesuit priest to educate — seem to be manifestations of his rapidly declining mental and physical health towards the end of his life as much as a contrivance to shock the bourgeoisie. That his attitude with regards to the latter was not

⁸⁴ Rhys, *Wales England Wed: An Autobiography*, p. 76; Ernest Rhys, *Everyman Remembers* (London: Dent, 1931), p. 15.

⁸⁵ Max Simon Nordau, *Degeneration* (New York: Appleton, 1895), p. 315; Maurice Barrès, qtd in Nordau, p. 315.

⁸⁶ Adlard, p. 45.

ideologically hostile or confrontational can be gleaned from an account by the ‘evangelist and religious writer’ Hannah Whitall Smith of his attendance and evident interest in a temperance movement tea party:⁸⁷

[Stenbock] seems to like me to have labor [sic] with him about this [opium] habit and the other day I took him out with me to a Temperance Garden Party at Knotts Green, Gurney Barclay’s beautiful place at Leyton [...] It was the very first Temperance Meeting Count Stenbock had ever attended in his life and I think he was quite impressed.⁸⁸

Smith knew Stenbock through her daughter, Mary Costelloe (sister to Alys, the first wife of Bertrand Russell), who, together with her husband Frank Costelloe, had travelled with Stenbock in Russia and Estonia in the winter of 1886, spending Christmas at his family home in Kolk:

It is an immense old castle or villa in a rather Italian style, with the Stenbock arms over the entrance and fascinating idiot gargoyles to carry off the rain. It has hundreds of rooms and secret stairs and passages and dark closets without end – there are two family ghosts (p. 19).

Stenbock’s chambers in Kolk were decorated in a ‘most aesthetic style’, and varied accounts exist of his extravagance in this respect (p. 19). His rooms displayed all the detailed orientalism and cluttered aestheticism necessary to establish the *haute-Decadent bricolage* described by Nordau as yet another stigma of degeneration and predicated on the aesthetic template for interior design ideated by Huysmans in *A rebours* (1884), a paradigm-establishing text iconicized by Wilde’s citing of the book in his trial.

In long, florid passages, Nordau itemizes the ‘bric-à-brac’ which constitutes the ‘feverish and infernal’ style of the degenerate: ‘Kurd carpets, Bedouin chests, Circassian narghilehs, and Indian lacquered caskets’ and so on for many long, astonishingly detailed paragraphs: ‘the walls are either hung with worm-eaten Gobelin tapestry [...] or covered with Morris draperies, on which strange birds flit amongst crazily ramping branches, and blowzy flowers coquet with vain butterflies’; ‘In a

⁸⁷ Edward H. Milligan, ‘Oxford DNB Article: Smith, Hannah’ <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/47062>> [accessed 18 September 2013].

⁸⁸ Mary Costelloe, p. 25.

corner a sort of temple is erected to a squatting or a standing Buddha', 'lamps of the stature of a man illumine these rooms with light both subdued and tinted by sprawling shades, red, yellow or green of hue', and so on.⁸⁹

Count Stenbock might have used these passages from *Degeneration* as a manual for own adventures in interior decoration:

[Stenbock's bedroom] was painted peacock-blue. Over the marble chimney-piece a great altar had been erected, tricked out with Oriental shawls, peacock feathers, lamps and rosaries. In the middle stood a green bronze statue of Eros. There was a little flame that burned unceasingly, and resin in a copper bowl that scented the air. The floor was covered with thick Smyrna carpets, and [...] he would lie smoking opium, watched by a swinging parrot, a cageful of doves and a smelly monkey perched on some piece of furniture. Tortoises crawled, mice raced, around the bed where their master lay in a dream too marvellous even to be summarized.⁹⁰

Here Stenbock becomes almost indistinguishable from Shiel's Decadent detective Prince Zaleski, who first appeared in the Keynotes series in 1895, the year of Stenbock's death. Zaleski occupies chambers of 'barbaric gorgeousness', the air heavy with 'the fumes of the narcotic cannabis sativa — the base of the bhang of the Mohammedans'.⁹¹ The mixture of curiosities on display contributes to an effect of 'a *bizzarerie* of half-weird sheen and gloom' (p. 4). Reviewing *Zaleski* upon publication for the *Academy*, James Stanley Little was already treating this *mis-en-scene* as a tiresomely familiar one, dismissively describing the prince as being 'environed in the usual assortment of *bric-a-brac* — Graeco-Etruscan vases, Memphitic mummies, Hindu gods — an old curiosity shop, in fact'.⁹²

Like Nordau and Huysmans, the prolixity of the cumulative detail employed by Shiel threatens to overwhelm and stagger the senses, replicating the intense effect of heightened Aestheticism. Pater's influence can also be felt in this privileging of the *object* over eternalist

⁸⁹ Nordau, pp. 10–11.

⁹⁰ Adlard, p. 37.

⁹¹ M. P. Shiel, 'The Race of Orven', in *Prince Zaleski* (London: John Lane, 1895), pp. 1–59 (p. 4).

⁹² Little, p. 312.

certainities in aesthetics — when one does away with the notions of the Ideal, the specific instance of the object itself is made paramount in aesthetic contemplation. This adds to the subversiveness of Shiel's conceit in his second Keynotes offering, *Shapes in the Fire* (1896): in the episode 'The Master and Maker', Shiel audaciously decorates the Prime Minister's own rooms along aesthetic lines, envisioning *haute-Decadent* contingencies infecting even Downing Street with 'crystal, porcelain, mirrors, stuffs of Mecca, shawls of India, and a profusion of cushions; the tapestries being panelled in coloured velvets embroidered with sentences from the poet Sadi'.⁹³ 'His Lordship' himself wears 'a dressing-gown of crocus satin, widely-cylindrical pantaloons of cerulean silk, slippers which curled high at the toes, and a close gold-wrought cap for calpac and turban', taking 'occasional lazy sips' from his 'hookah' (p. 127).

Here Shiel seems to anticipate and play on Nordau's hysterical dread of 'effeminizing' orientalism in a ludic performance of degeneration and Decadence engendering its rot in the heart of the establishment itself. That this notion was a resonant one is further indicated by E. T. Reed's 1895 Punch cartoon 'Britannia à la Beardsley', which depicted the national iconography of the nation corrupted by the sinister oriental stylization typical of Beardsley. Indicative of the potency of such anxieties is that fact that Arthur Balfour, the *actual* Prime Minister between 1902 and 1905, thought Decadence still topical enough in 1908 to deliver a lecture on the subject.⁹⁴

Zaleski's main chamber of repose is 'not a large one, but lofty'. Shiel (the represented narrator who shares the author's surname) goes on to observe that even in:

the semi-darkness of the very faint greenish lustre radiated from an open censerlike *lampas* of fretted gold in the centre of the domed encausted roof, a certain incongruity of barbaric gorgeousness in the furnishing filled me with amazement.⁹⁵

⁹³ M. P. Shiel, *Shapes in the Fire* (London: John Lane, 1896), p. 127.

⁹⁴ Arthur James Balfour, *Decadence* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1908).

⁹⁵ M. P. Shiel, 'The Race of Orven', pp. 3–4.

He could be describing Lord Leighton's two-storey 'Arab Hall', constructed between 1877 and 1879.⁹⁶ Indeed, the 'Arab Room' was an 'arresting phenomenon of the last quarter of the nineteenth century and the opening years of the next', associated with an 'association of Islamic style with ideas of recreation and relaxation' extant from at least the eighteenth century (p. 189). By the late nineteenth century, an 'Arab Room' might be a consideration when house planning, to serve as a venue, like the billiard room or the gun room, for male withdrawal and smoking, the latter being especially associated with aesthetic styles redolent of 'the pipe-smoking Muslim and the hookah' (p. 189). The trend for donning a smoking jacket and ornately-embroidered smoking cap before relaxing with a pipe or cigar was a perhaps more achievable manifestation of the more ostentatious fin-de-siècle expressions of this association.

Little's allusion to the 'usual [...] old curiosity shop' perhaps indicates (aside from the obvious reference to Dickens) the ubiquity of the nineteenth-century enthusiasm for what Roger Luckhurst calls 'immersive-exotic spaces': private 'Egyptian rooms', public places of entertainment, and the 'oriental rooms' and 'bazaars' of West End shopping emporiums.⁹⁷ James Willsher cites the publication of the first English translation of *The Thousand and One Nights* (as *Arabian Nights Entertainment*) in 1704 as the catalyst for a 'fascination with all things oriental', which 'rendered European imaginations delirious with tales of the seraglio, evil viziers and the jinnee'.⁹⁸

⁹⁶ John Sweetman, *The Oriental Obsession: Islamic Inspiration in British and American Art and Architecture 1500-1920* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1987), p. 190.

⁹⁷ Roger Luckhurst, *The Mummy's Curse* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2012), pp. 87–118.

⁹⁸ James Willsher, 'Introduction', in *The Dedalus Book of English Decadence: Vile Emperors and Elegant Degenerates* (Sawtry: Dedalus, 2004), pp. 11–35 (p. 14).

Weird Orientalism

Edward Said offers some clues on how to parse this appropriation, or rather all out plundering, of exotica in his influential and controversial study *Orientalism* (1978), where he argues that ‘words such as “Orient” and “Occident” correspond to no stable reality that exists as a natural fact’ and that ‘all such geographical designations are an odd combination of the empirical and the imaginative’.⁹⁹ Said argues that it is possible to trace this conceit back to Aeschylus and Euripides, who both articulated the Orient with ‘the prerogative [...] of a genuine creator, whose life giving power represents, animates, constitutes the otherwise silent and dangerous space beyond familiar boundaries’ (p. 57). It is a fictive space where ‘rationality is undermined by Eastern excesses’ (p. 57). Said’s conclusion here is that these ‘Oriental mysteries [...] challenge the Western mind to new exercises of its enduring ambition and power’ (p. 57). Robert Irwin cites Sadik Jalal al-‘Azm as a critic of Said’s who ‘describes the ensuing muddle rather well’:

Orientalism [...] is the natural product of an ancient and irresistible European bent of mind to misrepresent the realities of other cultures, peoples and their languages, in favour of Occidental self-affirmation, domination and ascendancy’.¹⁰⁰

In the context of the texts discussed in this chapter at least, while there seems no doubt that, for example, Shiel’s, Machen’s, and Stenbock’s *Orientalism*, like many of their contemporaries, used the Orient as an imaginative space, the claim that they were doing so for ‘domination and ascendancy’ seems unconvincing.¹⁰¹ Their imaginative geographies ignore or (at most) implicitly deny agency to the populations of actual geographies, but this is an accidental corollary and not the intention. I will argue below that the use of *Orientalism* in weird fiction is often

⁹⁹ Edward W. Said, *Orientalism* (New York: Vintage Books, 2003), p. 331.

¹⁰⁰ Cited in Robert Irwin, *For Lust of Knowing: The Orientalists and Their Enemies* (London: Penguin, 2007), p. 285.

¹⁰¹ Shiel would later in his career produce novels like *The Yellow Danger* which almost demand accommodation within Said’s argument here as expressed by Sadik Jalal al-‘Azm, and Christopher Frayling’s *The Yellow Peril* (2014) has recently done just that.

rather a liberation strategy and one that revels in Said's 'dangerous space beyond familiar boundaries' which undermines the rational.

It is also one that challenges the fin-de-siècle stereotype of Oriental sensuous languor: Wells's Time Traveller boasts that he is 'too Occidental for a long vigil' and that while he 'could work at a problem for years [...] to wait inactive for twenty-four hours — that is another matter.'¹⁰² This association of the orient with lassitude is strikingly at odds with Machen's styling of London (after Stevenson) as 'the New Baghdad', a conceit which imbues the city and its teeming occupants with manifold dynamism rather than lassitude:

The infinite varieties of London and its life were, little by little, brought home to me, and the lesson was made plain by R. L. Stevenson's *New Arabian Nights*. From that time forth I thought of the great town as a sailor may think of the ocean or an Arab of the desert; as an object always to be studied and explored, but never known fully, as a region of perpetual surprises and discoveries and adventures of the spirit [...] When I think in more general terms of the pleasures and advantages of London, I think of this Arabian quality that it possesses in such a supereminent degree.¹⁰³

Machen's 'orientalism' is intertextual rather than actual, and is demonstrative more of his reading than his interest in the reality of the Arab world. Or, as Derek Trotter puts it in relation to a story by Machen set in America, 'the authenticating detail in "The Novel of the Dark Valley" owes its authenticity not to Machen's knowledge of Nebraska, but to his knowledge of Stevenson.'¹⁰⁴

Similarly, when considered outside of the explicitly colonial and beyond merely the superficial appropriation of material culture, the weird-decadent milieu of Stenbock and his fictional counterpart Zaleski is better understood as an exploration of an imaginative space rather than a serious attempt at empirical cross-cultural engagement: 'The Orient provided a theatre for the decadent imaginations of the Occident.'¹⁰⁵ It is

¹⁰² H. G. Wells, *The Time Machine*, ed. by Stephen Arata (New York: Norton, 2008), p. 32.

¹⁰³ Arthur Machen, 'The Joy of London', *The Evening News* (London, January 1914).

¹⁰⁴ David Trotter, 'Introduction', in *The Three Impostors*, by Arthur Machen (London: Everyman, 1995), pp. xvii–xxxi (p. xix).

¹⁰⁵ Willsher, p. 14.

a 'fantastic European dream' rather than a reality.¹⁰⁶ Appropriately, Baudrillard also orientalizes *the act of collection itself*: 'Surrounded by objects he possesses, the collector is pre-eminently the sultan of a secret seraglio.'¹⁰⁷ The dialogue is between the Decadent-performer and the imaginative spaces represented in literature rather than the cultural reality, perhaps analogous to the orientalist visual artists' use of 'the alien and mysterious qualities of Middle Eastern life' as a 'welcome extension of the traditional subject areas of European painting [...] evoking a degree of fantasy in a period of growing materialism'.¹⁰⁸ Similarly, Said writes of the 'literary work of the sort produced by Gautier [...], Swinburne, Baudelaire, and Huysmans' that it displayed a 'fascination with the macabre, with the notion of a Fatal Woman, with secrecy and occultism' and that Nerval's Arabian tales demonstrate a 'quintessential Oriental world of uncertain, fluid dreams infinitely multiplying themselves past resolution, definiteness, materiality.'¹⁰⁹

This fervid imaginative space had already been established in the writing of Thomas De Quincey, who devotes the 'May 1818' paragraphs of the 'Pains of Opium' section of his *Confessions of an English Opium Eater* to detailing his 'Asiatic' visions, which commingled 'Oriental imagery and mythological horrors'. In his narcotized contemplations, De Quincey is troubled by the multifariousness and unconscionable dimensions of the Orient, the impossibility of grasping its antiquity and vastness, and its unaccountable populousness as 'part of the earth most swarming with human life'. A febrile confusion of Eastern myth and religious imagery is distorted and contorted by his opium ingestion into a weird phantasmagoria:

Under the connecting feeling of tropical heat and vertical sunlights I brought together all creatures, birds, beasts, reptiles, all trees and plants, usages and appearances, that are found in all tropical regions, and assembled them together in China or Indostan. From kindred feelings, I soon brought Egypt and all her gods under the

¹⁰⁶ Marina Warner, *Stranger Magic* (London: Vintage, 2012), p. 20.

¹⁰⁷ Baudrillard, p. 10.

¹⁰⁸ Sweetman, p. 190.

¹⁰⁹ Said, pp. 180, 183.

same law. I was stared at, hooted at, grinned at, chattered at, by monkeys, by parroquets, by cockatoos. I ran into pagodas, and was fixed for centuries at the summit or in secret rooms: I was the idol; I was the priest; I was worshipped; I was sacrificed. I fled from the wrath of Brama through all the forests of Asia: Vishnu hated me: Seeva laid wait for me. I came suddenly upon Isis and Osiris: I had done a deed, they said, which the ibis and the crocodile trembled at. I was buried for a thousand years in stone coffins, with mummies and sphynxes, in narrow chambers at the heart of eternal pyramids. I was kissed, with cancerous kisses, by crocodiles; and laid, confounded with all unutterable slimy things, amongst reeds and Nilotic mud.¹¹⁰

De Quincey's horror is attenuated by 'a further sublimity to the feelings associated with all Oriental names or images' and his visions fill him 'with such amazement at the monstrous scenery that horror seemed absorbed for a while in sheer astonishment' (pp. 375, 376).

De Quincey's anticipation of Poe in these passages is perhaps obliquely referred to by Lovecraft when Lovecraft acknowledges (in passing) De Quincey's 'revels in grotesque and arabesque terrors' in *Supernatural Horror in Literature*.¹¹¹ L. Moffitt Cecil has demonstrated in detail how Poe used the term 'arabesque' to distinguish his 'serious' tales from his 'humorous and satiric stories' (his 'grotesques').¹¹² Cecil argues that 'arabesque' as a critical term has three distinct meanings, all of which are employed by Poe: of 'Arabian, Arabic' origin, 'Arabian or Moorish in ornamental design', and a 'figurative sense' of 'strangely mixed, fantastic' (p. 57). Geographically, Poe's 'Arabia' (like Decadence's later conceits) is a fluid, amorphous space, 'embracing Egypt, Arabia, Syria, Persia, Palestine, Turkey, and Greece', whose pantheon of supernatural beings is an incoherent jumble of Christian, Mohammedan, Hebrew, and Greek divinities as well as 'assorted houri, demons, magi, and genii' (p. 58).

¹¹⁰ Thomas De Quincey, 'Confessions of an English Opium-Eater: Being an Extract from the Life of a Scholar', *London Magazine*, October 1821, 353–79 (pp. 375–376).

¹¹¹ Lovecraft, 'Supernatural Horror in Literature', pp. 449–450. Considering the debt owed by Lovecraft to De Quincey evident in, especially, Lovecraft's short story 'Under the Pyramids' (1924), Lovecraft's dismissal of De Quincey as having 'a desultoriness and learned pomp which deny him the rank of specialist [in the weird]' is perhaps surprising (p. 450).

¹¹² L. Moffitt Cecil, 'Poe's "Arabesque"', *Comparative Literature*, 18.1 (1966), 55–70.

Poe's interiors anticipate and directly influence the *haute-Decadent* 'bric-à-brac' discussed above, and Cecil lists a series of instances in Poe's texts the cumulative effect of which is also comparable to those examples. Poe's prototype is, of course, also the *Thousand and One Nights* which he possibly originally encountered in the French translation of Antione Galland during his boyhood tenure in England, and whose tales he later supplemented with his own 'The Thousand and Second Tale of Scheherezade' (p. 62). Poe was also a keen admirer of William Beckford's gothic fantasia *Vathek* (1786). Beckford — a 'crucial figure in the history of the *Nights*' reception' in Europe — tested sexual and social boundaries with his 'many weird and violent *Arabian Nights* stories'.¹¹³

As already mentioned above, the *Thousand and One Nights* was, together with and through Poe, a recurring reference point in both the interpretation and creation of writing in the weird mode towards the end of the nineteenth century. Marina Warner notes the relatively low cultural status afforded the tales in their 'cultures of origin' compared with Europe, describing them as 'beneath the attention of proper literati' and even as 'pulp fiction [...] excluded from the classical Arabic canon' (p. 8). This latter comparison of course resonates with the argument being made here that the influence of the tales was a central one on the 'high phase' of weird fiction, which culminated in the pulp magazines of the 1920s and 1930s.

In her account of the history of the *Nights* in translation ('almost as tangled as the tales themselves'), Warner notes that the 'Victorian and *fin-de-siècle* editions [...] excited heady orientalist fantasists to add their own material', and describes Sir Richard Burton's 1885 effort as 'prolix and rococo' and a 'weird performance'; therefore, perhaps, also an anticipation of Decadence proper (p. 18). Frustratingly for the purposes of this thesis, Warner fails to expand on an exact conception of the latter

¹¹³ Frederick S. Frank, *The Poe Encyclopedia* (London: Greenwood Publishing Group, 1997), p. 36; Warner, p. 270.

phrase; despite this, I will appropriate it as a suggestive one. Warner identifies as a culmination of this imbrication of Decadence with the *Nights* the ‘*Yellow Book* prose’ of the 1923 translation by Powys Mathers of the ‘lengthy and flamboyant French translation of J. C. V. Mardrus [...] a *fin-de-siècle* aesthete’ who contributed his own stories of a ‘decidedly decadent and Symbolist character’ to the text (pp. 18–19). The relationship of the *Arabian Nights* to European letters should not, therefore, be considered as being one of the straightforward influence of the former on the latter, but rather a symbiotic literary development. The translations of the *Arabian Nights* created a feedback loop, an ongoing process reflecting the influence of the *Nights* on European literature and the influence of trends in European literature on concurrent translations of and elaborations on the *Nights*.

Both the original and Stevenson’s *New Arabian Nights* were integral to the development of the short story form itself, and directly and indirectly evoked in the form and content of Machen’s and Shiel’s Keynotes contributions, the orientalist turn in Decadence, which was subsequently entrenched in the ensuing development of weird fiction — perhaps most definitively in Lovecraft’s enduringly popular creation, the ‘Necronomicon’, a fictional work of dangerous occult lore written by a ‘mad poet of Sanaá, in Yemen’, Abdul Alhazred, a character originally created by Lovecraft upon reading the *Nights* when still a young child.¹¹⁴ Indeed, it is perhaps possible to identify the influence of the *Nights* in one of Lovecraft’s most famous creations, the cyclopean alien entity ‘Cthulhu’, who, like the similarly proportioned rebel afrit Dahesh in the ‘City of Brass’ episode of the *Nights*, is also imprisoned in a ‘living tomb’ of black stone, a ‘half-living half-dead thing’ which ‘tests the limits of animate life’.¹¹⁵

¹¹⁴ H. P. Lovecraft, ‘A History of the Necronomicon’, in *Eldritch Tales* (London: Gollancz, 2011), pp. 1–3 (p. 1); Daniel Harms, *The Encyclopedia Cthulhiana: A Guide to Lovecraftian Horror* (Ann Arbor: Chaosium, 2003), p. 7.

¹¹⁵ Warner, pp. 55, 59.

As well as the arabesque, the ‘Necronomicon’ also evidences Lovecraft’s debt to *fin-de-siècle* Decadence by being inspired by Robert W. Chambers’ *The King in Yellow*, an anthology containing several stories concerning a fictional play, ‘The King in Yellow’, which Chambers describes as being largely suppressed due to its baleful, corrupting and sanity-shattering effect on those who read it or see it performed. Chambers’s ‘The King in Yellow’ was a heightened, supernatural fictionalization of the 1890s notion of ‘dangerous’ texts such as Wilde’s controversial and banned *Salome* (1893) and Maeterlinck’s Symbolist play *Pelléas and Mélisande* (1893), as such anticipating and imitated by later horror texts that similarly employed what John Clute has discussed as ‘the motif of harmful sensation’.¹¹⁶ Discussing *The King in Yellow* in the *Academy* in 1897, William Sharp claims that it demonstrates¹¹⁷

an imagination in fantasy as strange and vivid as that of Stevenson in his *New Arabian Nights*, though more sombre in quality; so touched, indeed, with the contagion of horror akin to madness that one instinctively wondered if the author of ‘The Fall of the House of Usher’ were reincarnate in this new disciple of ‘The Grotesque and Arabesque’.¹¹⁸

Cecil’s analysis of what he identifies as four differentia between Poe’s ‘arabesques’ (or ‘Arabian Tales’) and his ‘grotesques’ are worth exploring in detail for the light they shed on the subsequent tradition they establish. Cecil cites as the ‘most obvious’ predicate of the Arabian Tale ‘the one certified by the name Entertainments’, a ‘designation which acknowledges that the primary purpose of fiction is to entertain’ rather than impart ‘a possible moral’ (a commitment also valorized by John Buchan: see Chapter 3).¹¹⁹ Cecil’s definition of what constitute entertainment is a broad one and includes the excitation of ‘wonder, or terror, or laughter’ (p. 63). An entertainment along these lines also ‘might

¹¹⁶ John Clute, *The Darkening Garden: A Short Lexicon of Horror* (Cauheegan: Payseur & Schmidt, 2006), pp. 103–104.

¹¹⁷ William Sharp (1855–1905) ‘maintained a kind of literary split personality, writing sober critical works and poetry under his own name while producing wild tales and fantasies under the female pseudonym Fiona MacLeod’: Joshi, ‘Introduction’, p. vi.

¹¹⁸ William Sharp, ‘Robert W. Chambers.’, *Academy*, 16 January 1897, pp. 71–72 (p. 72).

¹¹⁹ Cecil, p. 63.

transport one beyond the bounds of the known world as in the story of Sinbad' (p. 63). This dovetails with both the 1890s weird tale's function as short form published in periodicals, whose principal function was profitable entertainment rather than the moral didacticism of the Mudie-controlled three-decker, and also its frequent engagement with the depiction of liminal spaces at the borderlands of the quotidian.

Cecil identifies a 'characteristic narrative point of view' as being the 'second distinguishing feature of the Arabian tales': 'most [...] are in the first person, told by casually identified narrators' (p. 63). Feddersen posits the same narrative strategy as being a defining characteristic emergent in the early development of the short story, arguing that when 'Washington Irving was transplanting German folktales into the new American soil [...he also...] moved the folktale into a particular mode of telling in which the dramatized narrator becomes a subjective presence — a particular consciousness through which the tale filters'.¹²⁰

John Clute suggests that by the fin de siècle, the represented narrator became the definitive narrative form, which he terms the 'Club Story'.¹²¹ The narrowest definition of the Club Story involves the represented narrator relating an allegedly autobiographical experience to his fellow club members (usually male), either: precipitated by something raised in preceding general discussion which triggers a specific memory; to fulfil the expectation of the auditors (who may regularly gather for that specific purpose); or offered by way of simple entertainment to ameliorate an otherwise dull evening. Examples in weird fiction include the 'Jorkens' stories of Lord Dunsany, some of John Buchan's 'Runegates Club' stories, and William Hope Hodgson's 'Carnacki' stories. A typical example is F. Marion Crawford's 'The Upper Birth' (1894) which begins:

Somebody asked for the cigars. We had talked long, and the conversation was beginning to languish; the tobacco smoke had got into the heavy curtains, the wine had got into those brains which were liable to become heavy, and it was already perfectly evident

¹²⁰ Feddersen, p. xvii.

¹²¹ John Clute, *Pardon This Intrusion: Fantastika in the World Storm* (Essex: Becon, 2011), p. 128.

that, unless somebody did something to rouse our oppressed spirits, the meeting would soon come to its natural conclusion, and we, the guests, would speedily go home to bed, and most certainly to sleep.¹²²

Before the story is related an atmosphere of contemplative expectation is usually established, and the quotidian concerns of the audience are suspended for the duration of the narrative. The distance placed between the actual reader and the embedded story by the represented narrator further facilitates a rationalizable suspension of disbelief in the face of the unusual or supernatural events being recounted: we are hearing a story the veracity of which we are free to question, rather than immersing ourselves in a mimetic fiction which we are implicitly asked to accept as credible.

Clute cites *The Thousand and One Nights* as one of the ‘precursor versions’ of the Club Story, and argues that the Club Story ‘flourished for half a century or so after Robert Louis Stevenson published *New Arabian Nights*’.¹²³ He also implicitly acknowledges one of its key functions as entertainment by observing that the Club Story became ‘more and more popular as new magazines like the *Strand* found that the form attracted a continuing readership’ (p. 128). The Club Story:

[...] is a tale or tales that the reader is to imagine being recounted orally to a group of listeners foregathered in a venue safe from interruption. Its structure is normally twofold: there is a tale told, and encompassing that there is a frame which introduces the teller of the tale — who may well claim to have himself lived the story he’s telling — along with its auditors and the venue (which need not literally be a club). At its most primitive, the Club Story usefully frames Tall Tales in a way that eases our suspension of disbelief during the duration of the telling [...] but then surrender the tale to the judgement of the world once it has been heard. At all levels of sophistication, the Club Story form enforces our understanding that *a tale has been told* (p. 129).

As well as explicitly linking the Club Story to the *Thousand and One Nights*, Clute argues that the 1890s produced four exemplars of the Club Story, also claiming that they are ‘the four greatest novellas published during that period’ (p. 129): Wells’s *The Time Machine* (1895), James’s

¹²² F. Marion Crawford, ‘The Upper Berth’, in *The Witch of Prague & Other Tales* (Ware: Wordsworth, 2008), pp. 43–61 (p. 43).

¹²³ Clute, *Pardon This Intrusion*, p. 128.

'The Turn of the Screw' (1898), Conrad's 'Heart of Darkness' (1899), and Machen's 'The Great God Pan' (1894). The latter he describes as a 'recomplicated example of the form' — if he considered it of equal worth to 'Pan', Clute might have as appositely chosen *The Three Impostors*, the eponymous 'Impostors' of which explicitly perform the role of the 'teller of tall tales', thereby considerably increasing the readers' uncertainty over not only the content of the tales themselves, but also over the implications their imposture has for how we are to understand the framing narrative (p. 129).

Stevenson had performed this same sleight of hand before Machen in *The New Arabian Nights* (1882) and, especially, in *More New Arabian Nights: The Dynamiter* (1885) (co-authored with his wife, Fanny Van de Grift Stevenson), where the ingénue terrorist Clara Luxmore adopts various aliases with which to manipulate the male protagonists into assisting her in a sequence of nefarious plots and schemes under the misapprehension that they are being chivalrous.¹²⁴ Although Machen owes a huge debt to the omniferous universe conjured up by Stevenson, the latter's embedded stories all avoid supernatural tropes, and Machen therefore considerably ups the ante with the weird incursions and irruptions of the constituent 'novels' of *The Three Impostors*. Another difference is that Stevenson resolves his framing narrative. Stevenson's imposter Luxmore ultimately discards her masks and contritely abandons her political activism and narrative agency for marriage:

'What? Are you married?' cried Somerset.

'Oh yes,' said Harry, 'quite a long time: a month at least.'

'Money?' asked Challoner.

'That's the worst of it,' Desborough admitted. 'We are deadly hard up. But [...] Mr Godall is going to do something for us. That is what brings us here.'

'Who was Mrs Desborough?' said Challoner, in the tone of a man of society.

'She was a Miss Luxmore,' returned Harry. 'You fellows will be sure to like her, for she is much cleverer than I. She tells wonderful stories, too; better than a book.'

¹²⁴ Robert Louis Stevenson, *New Arabian Nights* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1888).

And just then the door opened, and Mrs Desborough entered. Somerset cried out aloud to recognize the young lady of the Superfluous Mansion, and Challoner fell back a step and dropped his cigar as he beheld the sorceress of Chelsea.¹²⁵

Luxmore, who in some ways anticipates the mercurial fin-de-siècle ‘New Woman’, is thus tamed and re-admitted into patriarchal society, voluntarily resubmitting to male control. In distinct contrast, Machen’s *The Three Impostors* ends in failure, fire, and gore, with the three titular antagonists unaccounted for and the status of their testimonies still far from certain.

It should also be acknowledged, however, that in many instances the employment of variations of the framed narrative or Club Story form is also simply a convenient way of re-packaging periodical material for potentially quick and easy re-publication in book form. This was certainly the case with Stevenson’s *New Arabian Nights* (the constituent stories of which were previously published in magazines between 1887 and 1880) and also Machen’s *The Three Impostors*, whose framing narrative was composed specifically to create a rationale for connecting the constituent ‘novels’, only one of which — ‘The Novel of the Black Seal’ — was an original composition, having been written to replace an earlier, unpublished werewolf story that Machen felt at the last minute to be sub-par.¹²⁶ It is perhaps worth noting that, as with the first chapter of ‘The Great God Pan’, here is an explicit example of Machen rejecting a traditional supernatural trope — concerning a ‘benevolent city man’ who ‘at the full moon, turned into a werewolf’ — for a more contemporary theme:

The theory of ectoplasm at the time was attracting scientists — particularly Sir Oliver Lodge — and using it Machen created a weird story which he added to [*The Three Impostors*]. (p. 127)

It is perhaps not too extravagant a speculation to suggest that had Machen settled for the original werewolf tale, and not replaced it instead with ‘The Novel of the Black Seal’, his subsequent influence and

¹²⁵ Robert Louis Stevenson and Fanny Van de Grift Stevenson, *More New Arabian Nights: The Dynamiter* (London: Longmans, 1885), p. 201.

¹²⁶ Gawsorth, p. 127.

reputation would not approach what it is. The latter tale, which introduces Machen's theme of the survival of a pre-human atavistic race in the Welsh mountains, and elaborates on the notion of hybridity and mutation only hinted at by traditional fairy-lore previously explored in 'Pan', exerted a considerable influence not only on H. P. Lovecraft but his 'circle' of *Weird Tales* writers and subsequently much twentieth-century horror fiction and weird fiction. The basic iteration of the Club Story motif, however, had become so ubiquitous by 1924 that Lovecraft was criticizing the overuse of 'the club-room with well-groomed men around the fire' in the pages of *Weird Tales* as 'hackneyed stuff'.¹²⁷

The contingency of portmanteau works like Machen's *The Three Impostors* doesn't devalue the interesting new narrative and formal contortions thrown up by these arguably *ad hoc* rather than artistically contrived publishing strategies. In fact, *The Thousand and One Nights* is itself is very much a portmanteau compendium of traditional folklore: 'a hybrid, formed through cross-fertilization over time between Europe, Asia, and the Middle East' given an artificial coherence by imposition of the meta-structure of the Scheherazade framing narrative.¹²⁸ The expediency of the framing narrative in giving structure to disparate shorter narratives is also to be found in canonical works like Boccaccio's *The Decameron* and Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, and perhaps reaches its most complicated and dazzlingly sophisticated expression in Potocki's *The Manuscript Found in Saragossa* (pub. 1847, written ca. 1790–1815). However, this latter 'novel of frames' also contains stories which were initially printed separately in various contexts before the whole was posthumously published.¹²⁹ It has also been plundered by subsequent anthologizers, for example the episode titled 'The Story of the Demoniac Pacheco' is used by Italo Calvino to open his collection *Fantastic Tales*

¹²⁷ James Machin, 'Fellows Find: H. P. Lovecraft Letter Sheds Light on Pivotal Moment in His Career', *Cultural Compass* <<http://blog.hrc.utexas.edu/2015/01/27/fellows-find-h-p-lovecraft-letter/>> [accessed 26 January 2016].

¹²⁸ Warner, p. 20.

¹²⁹ Ian Maclean, 'Introduction', in *The Manuscript Found in Saragossa*, by Jan Potocki (London: Penguin, 1995), pp. xiii–xiv.

(1997). Considered by Potocki to be a ‘Gothic novel “à la Radcliffe”’, the tortuous hazing and repeated disorientation of the main protagonist, Van Woden, in the face of horrors and wonders of consistently unresolved ontological status (including hallucinations, dreams, antagonistic human manipulation and misdirection, and the genuinely supernatural) goes somehow beyond Radcliffe’s rather more straightforward ‘explained supernatural’ (p. xiv). Introducing the tale, Calvino describes Potocki as ‘an ideal prelude to the century of Hoffman and Poe’.¹³⁰ As well as tales of ‘the macabre, sinister, ghastly, and horrific’, the *Manuscript* also makes by turns ludic and troubling use of the occidental encounter with the orient, its Spain representing a sort of liminal imaginative space between these two mutually fascinated and suspicious cultures.¹³¹

The third ‘distinguishing feature’ of the Arabian Tale identified by Cecil is ‘their characteristic Oriental view of man and his world’.¹³² The represented narrator ‘postulates an omniferous universe’ within which the ‘supernatural, ordinarily hidden from us, might at any moment crowd miraculously over into the sphere of the senses’ (p. 64). Lovecraft’s later definition of the weird tale as one which evokes ‘outer, unknown forces forces’ threatening the ‘fixed laws of nature’ which ‘are our only safeguard against [...] the daemons of unplumbed space’ is a commensurable (albeit specifically more horrific) postulation of this same ‘omniferous universe’.¹³³ Cecil usefully links this notion of irruption into another facet of the ‘Oriental view of man and his world’, the idea that the:

charted segment of the earth we inhabit is surrounded by vast unexplored realms differing in kind as well as in degree from the narrow world we know. Out yonder one might expect to find in substantial fact all of the strange, wonderful, terrible figments of man’s wildest imaginings.¹³⁴

¹³⁰ Italo Calvino, *Fantastic Tales* (London: Penguin, 2001), p. 3.

¹³¹ Maclean, p. xiv.

¹³² Cecil, p. 64.

¹³³ Lovecraft, ‘Supernatural Horror in Literature’, p. 426.

¹³⁴ Cecil, p. 64.

An alternative to, or consequence of, the (usually supernatural) incursions into the quotidian is the journey beyond the threshold of the known and into weird, unpredictable topographies beyond. An example of the former might be any number of Victorian ghost stories, as well as the weirder irruptions to be found in Machen's work. The fiction of Kipling, Haggard, and Lord Dunsany, provide numerous examples of the latter. As indicated by Clute, this topos isn't exclusive to weird fiction and Conrad's 'Heart of Darkness' not only has an explicit concern with Marlowe's transgression into an area of the world not shaded pink on the map, but within the plot anticipates this exploration of the unknown with ominous irruptions into the familiar (for example, the European city in which Marlowe receives his commission is presented as a sinister 'whited sepulchre').¹³⁵ By including the latter story in his list of exemplar Club Stories, Clute perhaps implies that the novella's place in the context of imaginative fiction (or adventure romance) is underexplored.

Cecil's fourth defining characteristic of the Arabian Tale is one that dovetails nearly with my discussion in Chapter 1 of the original application of the word 'weird'. He observes that the 'world of the Arabian tales is dominated by fate rather than by reason'. In support of this assertion, he quotes the following lines from the one of the voyages of Sinbad:

'I have made seven voyages,' said Sinbad, 'by each of which hangeth a marvelous tale, such as confoundeth the reason, and all this came to pass by doom of fortune and fate; for from what destiny doth write there is neither refuge nor flight.'¹³⁶

The neatness with which these four 'generic characteristics' of the Arabesque tale dovetail with weird fiction is, considering Poe's generative position in the mode, far from coincidental.

In the above discussion of the arabesque — in terms of both literary form and its wider valences — I have already alluded to Machen and his work. I will now turn to a fuller discussion of Machen (the fourth

¹³⁵ Conrad, 'The Heart of Darkness', p. 199.

¹³⁶ *The Arabian Nights Entertainments*, ed. by John T. Winterich (New York: Heritage, 1955), p. 98.

of Stableford's 'intensely lurid products of English Decadence'), and what his work and reputation can reveal about weird fiction.

Arthur Machen and the vagaries of value

If Stenbock and Gilchrist are genuinely obscure, minor writers of the 1890s (Shiel less so thanks to his wider genre legacies), Arthur Machen occupies the more complicated position of being frequently still discussed as a 'lost' writer whose work is hard to obtain, while never having been more accessible. In the following section I will first make an argument that contrary to the regularly posited notion of Machen as a 'lost' writer, this narrative has been accorded to him in an intertextual, semi-fictional, and ideated process of mythologization of his life and work, where the connoisseur's privileging of rarity manifests itself in an interest in perpetuating such myths (consciously or no) and therefore maintaining that part of Machen's value that lies in his alleged obscurity. In this analysis I will draw from Bourdieu's concept of cultural distinction in an attempt to understand how his work has been variously de- and re-valored both within his own lifetime and posthumously.

It is problematic to argue convincingly that Machen ever was or is a 'lost writer', although some commentators insist on positioning him as such, citing the alleged difficulty of accessing his work or simply arguing that he is 'little read': the 'forgotten father of weird fiction'.¹³⁷ Within recent years widely available publications include the Creation edition of 'The Great God Pan' (1993, and sold through the Virgin Megastore chain), an Everyman edition of *The Three Impostors* (1995), the inclusion of 'The Great God Pan' in the Oxford World Classics anthology *Late Victorian Gothic Tales* (2005), a Dover anthology of 'The Great God Pan' and *The*

¹³⁷ 'BBC Radio 3 — Night Waves, Shame', *BBC* <<http://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/b018ssnp>> [accessed 15 January 2014]; Damien G. Walter, 'Machen Is the Forgotten Father of Weird Fiction', *Guardian* <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/booksblog/2009/sep/29/arthur-machen-tartarus-press>> [accessed 22 January 2014].

Hill of Dreams (2006), the Library of Wales editions of *The Great God Pan* (2010, an anthology) and *The Hill of Dreams* (2010), and the Penguin Classics anthology *The White People and Other Weird Stories* published in 2011.¹³⁸ From 1998, in order to access rarities and other ephemera without recourse to the archive, one could join the Friends of Arthur Machen and receive its journal *Faunus*, which reprints such material on a biannual basis. In 2013, a Delphi Masterworks eBook of Machen's complete works (including collected correspondence and two volumes of autobiography) became available for £1.99, while digital archive sources such as Project Gutenberg and The Internet Archive have also opened up a considerable quantity of material from his long life in letters.

Beyond publishing, in 2012 Machen featured in a British Library exhibition 'Writing Britain: Wastelands to Wonderlands' and was the subject of an accompanying souvenir postcard. In 2011, several Machen-themed walks were organized under the auspices of the Museum of London. As mentioned previously, his writing is promoted by internationally recognized mainstream cultural figures like Guillermo del Toro and Stephen King, while more high-brow approval has been bestowed upon Machen from figures including, and as diverse as, writer and film maker Iain Sinclair, philosopher and commentator John Gray, comedian and broadcaster Stewart Lee, and the former Archbishop of Canterbury the Reverend Rowan Williams.¹³⁹ His impact on writers associated with the New Weird movement has been alluded to above, particularly with regard to the work of M. John Harrison. Machen is

¹³⁸ Arthur Machen, *The Great God Pan* (London: Creation, 1993); Arthur Machen, *The Three Impostors*, ed. by David Trotter (London: Everyman, 1995); Arthur Machen, 'The Great God Pan', in *Late Victorian Gothic Tales (Oxford World Classics)*, ed. by Roger Luckhurst (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005), pp. 183–233; Arthur Machen, *The Great God Pan and The Hill of Dreams* (New York: Dover, 2006); Arthur Machen, *The Great God Pan* (Swansea: Parthian, 2011); Arthur Machen, *The Hill of Dreams* (Swansea: Parthian, 2010); Machen, *The White People and Other Weird Stories*.

¹³⁹ Iain Sinclair, *Our Unknown Everywhere: Arthur Machen as Presence* (Talybont: Three Impostors, 2013); John Gray, 'BBC News - A Point Of View: The Doors of Perception' <<http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-22648328>> [accessed 21 January 2014]; Gray, 'The Kefahuchi Tract Trilogy: A Future Without Nostalgia'; 'BBC Four - The Review Show, 04/11/2011, Stewart Lee's Bookshelf' <<http://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/p00lmyhd>> [accessed 21 January 2014].

perhaps therefore only just behind Lovecraft in terms of his ubiquitous peripherality, and, paradoxically, this perceived peripherality ensures the valorization of the ongoing critical and fan-based attention given to him, as will be argued in more detail below.

Nor has this been a uniquely recent rehabilitation: Machen spent the overwhelming majority of his working life very much in the public eye — a Fleet Street regular whose name appeared in the by-lines of many national newspapers and who had been at the centre of (and inadvertently the creator of) the ‘Angels of Mons’ controversy of 1916 (see below). Between 1911 and 1916 he was considered to be enough of an establishment figure to become the subject of ‘a minor vendetta’ pursued by A. R. Orage’s modernist magazine *The New Age*, precipitated by Machen’s guilt by association with Lord Northcliffe through his employment at the *Evening News*.¹⁴⁰ The composer John Ireland dedicated his piece for piano and orchestra *Legend* to Machen, Jorge Luis Borges selected *The Three Impostors* for a list of his favourite books, as did Henry Miller with *The Hill of Dreams*. John Betjeman was unequivocally enthusiastic about his work. Even at the nadir of his literary reputation in the 1960s, Mick Jagger discussed his interest in Machen in an interview with Andy Warhol; other admirers from the field of popular music include The Fall’s Mark E. Smith and Current 93’s David Tibet.¹⁴¹

Machen’s cultural footprint far exceeds that outlined above, and his most popular work has consistently *remained* in print, although often not in the form that Machen connoisseurs would necessarily approve of, and would even perhaps wilfully disregard: editions from the 1960s and 1970s tended to be cheap paperbacks from mass market imprints such as Pinnacle and Panther with cover illustrations that emphasized lurid sex

¹⁴⁰ Mark Valentine, “‘The Cackling Old Gander’: The *New Age* and Arthur Machen”, *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Autumn 2012, pp. 3–11 (p. 11).

¹⁴¹ These and other endorsements of Machen are detailed in *Machenology: Tributes to the Master of Mysteries*, ed. by Gwilym Games (The Friends of Arthur Machen, 2007).

and violence largely absent from the stories themselves.¹⁴² They were, however, unarguably *available*.

Machen's reputation as a 'lost writer' can perhaps, however, be explained by the distinction made between these trade paperback reprints and the genuinely rare second hand volumes of work by Machen entirely unsuitable for repackaging as horror. There is an implicit value placed on works such as *The Secret Glory* and *The London Adventure* by emphasizing the rarity of these books and ignoring the ready availability of Panther's two-volume *Tales of Horror and the Supernatural*. Most privileged by rarity is the poem *Eleusinia*, a self-published piece of juvenilia of which just one copy out of the original 100 is known to exist, held in the Beinecke Rare Book and Manuscript Library at Yale University, a second generation copy based on this one being held at Newport Library, Wales:

[*Eleusinia*] has been the subject of bibliomaniacal fascination ever since the 1920s, when American and British collectors went to great lengths in hunting it. This appeal has spilled over into fiction, with Peter Vincent's story 'Completion' recounting the experiences of one collector's quest to secure a copy of *Eleusinia*, while Mark Samuels vividly describes in 'The Man Who Collected Machen' a sinister collector who has a copy but is not satisfied.¹⁴³

While acknowledging that there has been a process of 'fetishization of the books because they were missing', Stewart Lee has argued that Machen's mainstreaming is problematic for a writer who should properly remain located in the margins, also expressing doubt that new readers drawn to the Penguin Classics edition by its endorsement from Del Toro and '1970s-heavy-metal-album-cover satyr' will not be disappointed with gently oblique and subtle stories such as 'A Fragment of Life', replete as it is with the mundane detail of the suburban lives of its protagonists.¹⁴⁴

¹⁴² Arthur Machen, *Tales of Horror and the Supernatural* (London: Hamilton, 1963); Arthur Machen, *Tales of Horror and the Supernatural: Volume I* (Frogmore: Panther, 1975); Arthur Machen, *Tales of Horror and the Supernatural: Volume II* (Frogmore: Panther, 1975).

¹⁴³ Gwilym Games, "'Before the Greyness of the World Had Come": The Origins and Significance of Eleusinia', in *Eleusinia*, ed. by Jonathan Preece (Croydon: The Friends of Arthur Machen, 2013), pp. 29–34 (p. 29).

¹⁴⁴ 'BBC Radio 3 — Night Waves, Shame'.

This resonates with the — perhaps extreme — response of one J. H. Hobbs who, as he details in a 1916 letter to the *Academy*, felt that this story, then recently anthologized in *The House of Souls*, was so contaminated by its association with Machen's more horrific texts that he 'had taken the liberty of separating "A Fragment of Life" from its companions and binding it up by itself (in a beautiful green cover).'¹⁴⁵ Lee's concern that the front cover of the Penguin Classics anthology, like the 60s and 70s trade paperbacks before it, codes Machen's writing as horror, and therefore mis-sells it, carries with it an implicit yet clear distinction between the horror audience and the hypothetical reader who may more appreciate Machen's sophistication.

Although Lee is careful to avoid making any explicit value distinction between the two, it is difficult not to read one into his anxiety over Penguin's marketing strategy: there is a suggestion that Machen's writing is perhaps better suited to an audience with the appropriate 'cultural competence' to appreciate it: in other words, not the average horror fan.¹⁴⁶ This distinction can be parsed through what Bourdieu has described as the operation of sociological codes by which hierarchies of 'cultural nobility' and cultural 'consecration' are recognized and perpetuated, a process which runs contrary to the traditional notion of the 'pure gaze' mentioned above (pp. 2–3). McDonald, applying Bourdieu's sociological ideas to the literary field of the fin de siècle, bifurcates that field into two intersecting 'communication circuits'; firstly, that of mercantile and business practice, and, secondly, that of cultural capital: the social mechanism through which artistic legitimacy is conferred or withheld. Those operating in the latter circuit measure:

value primarily, if not exclusively, in aesthetic terms; they concern themselves chiefly with the particular demands, traditions, and excellences of their craft; they respect only the opinion of peers or accredited connoisseurs and critics; and they deem legitimate only

¹⁴⁵ J. H. Hobbs, 'Zangwill and Machen', *Academy and Literature*, 1 September 1916, p. 60.

¹⁴⁶ Bourdieu, *Distinction: A Social Critique of the Judgement of Taste*, p. 2.

those rewards, like peer recognition, which affect one's status within the field itself.¹⁴⁷

McDonald goes on to analyse the ways in which writers of the fin de siècle attempted to negotiate and reconcile these two circuits:

Of course, in practice, things are not as neat as this idealized opposition between the purists and profiteers makes out. Between these two extremes there are any number of positions which combine the two perspectives in various degrees (p. 14).

I will discuss Machen's own manoeuvring in this respect below, but when considering his posthumous reputation it is also evident that the same opposition is idealized, and that there exists an ongoing process of positioning Machen's work between the 'two extremes' negotiated by publishers, marketers, critics, academics, general readers, and connoisseurs.

In *The Pleasures of Horror* (2005) Matt Hills observes with regard to the 'multi-stranded struggles over horror and cultural distinction' that within them "connoisseurship" emerges as *the* master trope in fan struggles against other "inauthentic" consumers and policing authorities'. For Hills, therefore, the 'pleasures of connoisseurship are thus pleasures of social and cultural distinction/belonging'.¹⁴⁸ Hills goes on to argue that the horror connoisseur differentiates between 'disturbing' and 'disgusting' horror that privileges the former in a distinct value hierarchy:

'Disturbing' horror appears to be discursively constructed by these [online horror] fans as a textual aesthetics that deals with extreme and unsettling representations, without necessarily showing gore (hence it is not 'disgusting' horror) or necessarily scaring a fan. To be disturbed is hence figured as an imaginative, conceptual response; horror is once again treated here as at least partially non-affective or disembodied. It is contextualized and valorized as a 'mind genre' of aesthetic extremes and devices rather than an a priori 'body genre' that possesses any sensationalist or literalist effectivity (p. 82).

This distinction can also apply when differentiating the type of weird fiction valued by the connoisseur from commercial horror fiction, as demonstrated by Lee's concerns over the cover of the Penguin Classics Machen anthology.

¹⁴⁷ McDonald, p. 13.

¹⁴⁸ Matt Hills, *The Pleasures of Horror* (London: Continuum, 2005), p. 74.

Commensurate with this argument is the fact that when the small press imprint Tartarus began republishing Machen's work in the 1990s, they did so using designs based on 1920s editions evocative of those that a book collector or connoisseur would value. Instead of using perhaps more commercially expedient cover illustrations to sell Machen as a simple horror writer, Tartarus presents him as a minority-interest 'lost' writer of exquisitely crafted weird fiction:

The first proper Tartarus Press books were styled on some of the special editions published in the 1920s. Specifically, we looked at the style and design of books like Machen's large paper, limited edition *The Secret Glory* [1922]. We rarely laminate our jackets, although it does make them liable to damage. Lamination makes them too shiny and modern looking. Ideally we'd like them all to look like they were published in the 1920s.¹⁴⁹

The haptic materiality of the books produced by Tartarus is therefore an embodiment of the distinctions valued by connoisseurship, including rarity and antiquity, whose 'simple elegance of [...] presentation, hand-stitched hardback bindings jacketed in uniform cream covers with only minimal decoration, recall an earlier age when books were as rare and treasured as jewels'.¹⁵⁰ Tartarus has been described as presenting its books as 'rarities which remain hidden unless sought out' (ibid.). As well as Machen, the authors republished by Tartarus all accord with those values to varying degrees: M. P. Shiel, William Hope Hodgson, Robert Aickman being good examples. The living authors published by Tartarus all either produce self-conscious homages to these predecessors or emulate the same distinctions, creating something which 'taken as a whole form a secret library, a catalogue of weird fiction from its roots in Victorian Britain through to the modern day' (ibid.). The selection of material presented by Tartarus accords with Hills's observation that

contra many theorists' text-derived focus on horror as 'scary', cognitively challenging, or 'uncanny', [...] fans' expressed pleasures typically appear to be those of connoisseurship rather than, fear,

¹⁴⁹ *A Mild Case of Bibliomania*, 2011 <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7h7-aIZRhhs&feature=youtube_gdata_player> [accessed 15 January 2014].

¹⁵⁰ Damien G. Walter.

disgust, intellectual hesitation or ideological subversion/
reaffirmation.¹⁵¹

That Tartarus engages in such an emphasis with conscious reflexivity is explicitly demonstrated in its three volumes of stories by Mark Valentine and John Howard that feature ‘The Connoisseur — aesthetical detective extraordinaire [...] following in the footsteps of M. P. Shiel’s exotic savant Prince Zaleski and Arthur Machen’s Mr Dyson.’¹⁵²

The biographical Machen and the ideated Machen bifurcated perhaps at the moment of his brief American renaissance in the 1920s, when a US audience unfamiliar with his journalism, was instead presented as a revenant of the 1890s: ‘the flower-tunicked priest of nightmare’ whose ‘uncompromizing dedication to his craft’ resulted only in ‘critical disdain’ and ‘the philistinism of publishers’ and subsequent neglect.¹⁵³ For all intents and purposes, Machen became Lucian Taylor, the protagonist of *The Hill of Dreams*, and mutable versions of this narrative have gained currency ever since. Collectors and bibliophiles would ignore the garish, pulpy paperback editions and enjoy the grander mythopoeic narrative of a great writer languishing in obscurity in his lifetime, who bequeathed rare bibliographical treasures to a dedicated and dogged cognoscenti: narratives that can and do slip between and obfuscate the borders of fact and fiction.

It is of course not only Arthur Machen who is now a fully accessible writer thanks to the digital archives. The digital age is a distinct and ultimately insurmountable threat to the continuation of Baudrillard’s concept of the connoisseur as being one who values rarity above all things, at least in regard to books. In a recent interview, Ray Russell of the Tartarus Press expressed disappointment that online marketplaces like abebooks.com have sounded the death knell for his type of book collecting:

¹⁵¹ Hills, p. 76.

¹⁵² ‘The Collected Connoisseur by Mark Valentine and John Howard, Published by Tartarus Press’ <<http://www.tartaruspress.com/collectedconnoisseur.htm>> [accessed 21 January 2014].

¹⁵³ Dobson, p. 6.

I'm not sure that I collect anything now. With Arthur Machen and Sylvia Townsend Warner I did want to have everything that they'd ever published, and I pretty much succeeded with just a few exceptions. Some of the fun went out of it when the internet came along. I could go to my computer right now and order those last few items to finalize the set, as long as I can stump up the cash. [...] I don't want to collect the books simply for the sake of collecting any more.¹⁵⁴

This sentiment is echoed in a 2010 article by Godfrey Brangham, secretary of the Friends of Arthur Machen, titled 'A Lament', concerning the death of book collecting at the hands of the 'internet victorious'. This is in marked contrast to his 1998 reminiscence 'Have You Any Books by Arthur Machen?', in which one of Brangham's early adventures as a Machen collector is presented in a form that intentionally resonates with a recognizable trope of weird fiction, that of the discovery of rare and baleful, occult and occulted tomes in an obscure corner of an out-of-the-way bookshop, complete with the sinister bookseller acting as a 'gatekeeper' to forbidden knowledge:

[It was a] small, well-hidden book shop slightly off the beaten track down a narrow winding lane [...] I plucked up enough courage to ask if he had any Arthur Machen books in stock. For a few seconds he regarded me in silence, then frowned and finally said: 'Why do you want to read Arthur Machen?' He escorted me to an alcove which was screened off from general view by a heavy embroidered curtain. With a rather theatrical sweep of his arm, he pulled back the curtain to reveal an entire shelf full of Machen books! ... With trembling hands, I picked off the shelves, in increasingly rapid succession, first editions ... [some] signed.¹⁵⁵

A similar, though fully-fictionalized narrative, exaggerated for effect, is to be found in Mark Samuels's 2010 short story 'The Man Who Collected Machen'. Possibly for verisimilitude and to side-step the problematic issue of the contemporary availability of Machen's work, the story is set in the 1960s, when the represented narrator, Lundwick (reminiscing years later) is a Machen enthusiast regularly indulging this pastime at the British Library. Lundwick takes pains to distance himself from orthodox scholarship, using language typical of the connoisseur's hostile

¹⁵⁴ *A Mild Case of Bibliomania*.

¹⁵⁵ Godfrey Brangham, 'Have You Any Books by Arthur Machen?', *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Spring 1998, pp. 43–47 (p. 45).

suspicion of their enthusiasms falling into the purview of (perceived) academic sciolism and disdain for genre:

I had long ago determined I would devote my life to literary scholarship. Not, let me emphasize, the dry-as-dust scholarship of academe, the crushing orthodoxy to be found in universities, but rather the recondite scholarship that is a journey into the unknown. I refer, chiefly, to those dead authors whose works savour of the uncanny and the marvellous, authors whose unique perspectives are beyond the self-stultifying purview of the modern critical mania for so-called realism.¹⁵⁶

Here Samuels neatly articulates the connoisseur's resistance to reductive academic readings that 'explain away' and therefore neuter the potency of weird fiction, and also the hierarchical privileging of literary realism.

Appropriately, the volumes most of interest to Lundwick are the 'fugitive items' listed in a Machen bibliography but not contained in the library. Lundwick is observed in his endeavours by one Aloysius Condor:

[Condor] wore a crimson and paisley cravat rather than a necktie around his throat. With his natty little moustache he looked like an out of work actor. But for all his sartorial flamboyance, it was obvious that he was a very ill man. His skin was almost the colour of cigarette ash. [...] It had occurred to me that the man might be a homosexual (p. 339).

With his extravagant name (evocative of Waugh's Sebastian Flyte), 'sartorial flamboyance', unhealthiness, seediness, and possible homosexuality, Condor is an unmistakably Decadent, Stenbockian figure, another embodiment of ideated degeneracy reanimating the 1890s. Condor is a bibliophile and connoisseur who owns 'hundreds of books by Machen, as well as directly-related titles by other authors'. He has entire shelves dedicated to 'varying editions of *The Secret Glory* [...and...] *The Hill of Dreams*' and an almost limitless library (p. 385). However, whether Condor owns the contemporaneous pulp editions of Machen's work then in print remains undiscussed.

'The Man Who Collected Machen' draws to its conclusion with the increasingly sinister Condor welcoming Lundwick into the 'Lost Club' (the title of one of Machen's earliest published short stories) and, making

¹⁵⁶ Mark Samuels, 'The Man Who Collected Machen', in *The Man Who Collected Machen [eBook]* (Richmond: Chômu, 2010), p. Kindle Locations 291–491 (p. 297).

his excuses, the unnerved Lundwick debouches into the London streets only to discover that they have undergone a subtle ‘transmutation’: ‘transmutation’ being a Machenian trope immediately recognizable to enthusiasts. Samuels’s prose becomes more and more imitative of Machen’s until it is virtually indistinguishable. Employing yet another Machen motif, it is finally revealed that Lundwick is making his testimony in one of the apparently limitless ‘stucco-fronted villas’ that line the endless streets he has become stranded in. Presumably now forever lost in Machen’s ‘grey soul of London’, he has become the ‘Man Who Believed Machen’.

As indicated above, Samuels’s story runs in suggestive parallel to the oft blurred boundaries between Machen and his fictions: ‘The Man Who Collected Machen’ fictionalizes a historical tendency to wilfully blur these boundaries to add potency to the readings of the texts themselves. In the next section I shall attempt to strip away some of this obfuscation to differentiate Machen’s life and work from that of his mythopoeic avatar.

Arthur Machen: between Eleusis and New Grub Street

That the mythology surrounding Decadence promoted by Yeats and dismantled by MacLeod is still very much prevalent is evidenced by A. N. Wilson’s treatment of Decadence and Machen in *The Victorians* (2002). He discusses the movement as an almost exclusively aristocratic high art phenomenon, and alights upon Machen as a contrasting example to prove this ‘rule’. Machen is presented as a middle-class aspirational Decadent; a Pooterish suburbanite outsider artist dreaming up louche and exotic fantasies amusingly at odds with his shabby-gentile anonymity.¹⁵⁷ Buying into the narrative of Decadence-as-upper class perhaps makes such clumsy glosses inevitable, although in this instance the misreading is considerably conflated by the author’s obvious lack of acquaintance of

¹⁵⁷ A. N. Wilson, *The Victorians* (London: Arrow, 2003), p. 556.

with Machen's biography, which results in his account ignoring — among several other things — Machen's shared background with many of the 'Tragic Generation' as a middle-class son of a clergyman, his initial commercial success, and acquaintance and friendship with many of the leading literary figures of the time — decadent or not — including Wilde, Jerome K. Jerome, George Egerton, and Yeats.

Wilson also propagates the common misreading of Machen's *The Hill of Dreams* as autobiographical reportage from the mid-decade. Although the Wilde trial ('the disaster' as Machen referred to it) certainly cut short in the most dramatic fashion Machen's initial commercial success, the 1890s were years of relative prosperity for him thanks to a timely inheritance.¹⁵⁸ It was this relative freedom from commercial pressure that perhaps allowed him to move away from the more explicitly commercial Stevensonian style of *The Great God Pan* and *The Three Impostors* to the production of his far more self-consciously artistically ambitious works of the second half of the decade — *The Hill of Dreams* and *Ornaments in Jade* — which due to the post-'disaster' publishing climate, didn't see light of day until the mid-1900s. These biographical details also run contrary to the argument that the Wilde trial saw a wholesale and frantic scramble of writers tripping over themselves to distance themselves from the movement. MacLeod, for example, incorrectly claims that it was as a result of the Wilde trial that Machen abandoned writing for a career as an actor (he didn't join the Benson theatrical company until 1900), although she later acknowledges that Machen was, in actual fact, moving purposefully and productively in the concurrent direction to the anti-Decadent mood of the late 1890s with his writing.¹⁵⁹

Machen's notebook from the period clearly demonstrates — through his preparatory sketches for ideas that would subsequently develop into *The Hill of Dreams* and *Ornaments in Jade* — that the Wilde

¹⁵⁸ Arthur Machen, *Arthur Machen & Montgomery Evans: Letters of a Literary Friendship, 1923-1947* (Kent State University Press, 1994), p. 18.

¹⁵⁹ MacLeod, *Fictions of British Decadence*, p. 7.

trial had no chastening or cautionary effect of dissuading him and others from Decadence. His record of his reading in the year 1896 also reminds us that Decadent fiction was still being published, reviewed, and read after the Wilde trial, and evidently feeding directly into Machen's own work. Titles recorded by Machen include:

- *The Tides Ebb Out to the Night* (1896), 'edited' by Hugh Langley, which presents itself as the 'the journal of a young man, Basil Brooke.'¹⁶⁰ The *Athenaeum* disparagingly reviewed it as 'a diagnosis of the diseased, self-interested personality of a youth' and 'a record of the "views" and woes of a young Decadent'.¹⁶¹
- *A Fool and his Heart*, by F. Norreys Connell (pseudonym of the Irish novelist Conal O'Riordan, 1896), a semi-autobiographical work that 'runs from Dublin to the literary "Bohemias" of London and the Continent'.¹⁶²
- *Aphrodite* (1896) by Pierre Louÿs, the French writer and associate of Wilde.¹⁶³ The book was described by J. E. Hodder Williams in the pages of the *Speaker* as 'probably the most inexcusably revolting piece of fiction published in any country during the last ten years'.¹⁶⁴ Williams goes on to lament that the novel 'met with enormous success, and the market is now deluged with stories of a similar nature' and adds that 'there can be no possible excuse for the author who writes, for the publisher who produces, or the bookseller who sells such nauseating pornography.'

Machen's reading and literary production in this period gives an indication that contrary to some accounts, literary Decadence was extant if not thriving in the aftermath of the Wilde trial.

¹⁶⁰ Arthur Machen, *Arthur Machen's 1890s Notebook*, ed. by The Friends of Arthur Machen (Leyburn: Tartarus, 2016), p. 98.

¹⁶¹ 'The Tides Ebb out to the Night', *Athenaeum*, 21 November 1896, pp. 713–713 (p. 713).

¹⁶² Machen, *Arthur Machen's 1890s Notebook*, p. 80; 'The Fool and His Heart', *Athenaeum*, 1 August 1896, pp. 156–156 (p. 156).

¹⁶³ Machen, *Arthur Machen's 1890s Notebook*, p. 99.

¹⁶⁴ J. E. Hodder Williams, 'New French Fiction', *The Speaker*, 16 (1897), 109–10 (p. 110).

Machen began his career at the unforgiving coal face of publishing portrayed so vividly by Gissing in *New Grub Street*, and struggled for several years translating, cataloguing, engaged in temporary clerical work, and producing loss-making pastiches and romances before finding some commercial success with his two contributions to the Keynotes series, *The Great God Pan* and *The Inmost Light* (1894) — containing the two eponymous short stories — and *The Three Impostors* (1895), a portmanteau of short stories (some previously published) contained within a framing narrative. Both are now widely regarded as being both indicative of the decade in which they were published and influential classics of weird fiction. Gissing in fact anticipates Machen's story 'The Great God Pan' in the episode in *New Grub Street* when, in an attempt to ensure some commercial success for struggling literary 'artist' Reardon, the careerist and practical Milvain suggests a suitably sensationalist title for Reardon's next project:

'How would this do: "The Weird Sisters"? Devilish good, eh? Suggests all sorts of things, both to the vulgar and the educated. Nothing brutally clap-trap about it, you know.'

'But — what does it suggest to you?'

'Oh, witch-like, mysterious girls or women. Think it over.'¹⁶⁵

Machen's 'Pan' certainly has nothing 'brutally clap-trap' about it, but also might have appealed to the 'vulgar' as well as the 'educated', with its sensational plot hinging on a 'witch-like, mysterious' woman presented in intelligent and sophisticated modern prose.

As previously discussed, after his initial success Machen pursued a more consciously purist course with his next novel *The Hill of Dreams*, having found himself loath to 'recook that cabbage which was already boiled to death', feeling he had exhausted the Stevensonian experiments in horror of his Keynotes books.¹⁶⁶ As McDonald points out, the desire of writers of fiction to access the new periodical market by tailoring their work to specific commercial demands shouldn't necessarily be confused with cynical careerism, although it can certainly be differentiated from

¹⁶⁵ Gissing, *New Grub Street*, p. 117.

¹⁶⁶ Machen, *Things Near and Far*, p. 101.

'high art' ideals then becoming entrenched in that coterie of 'purist' writers who appointed themselves as guardians of culture in the face of the new populist mass market. As previously discussed, McDonald has also demonstrated that these purist defenders and constructors of 'high art' could not be understood as occupying identical or even similar political or social ground.

MacLeod has reinforced this point with her deconstruction of the myth of the independently wealthy, aristocratic Decadent writer who in their art and life remained unsullied by the tawdry concerns of the market place. It is at least partly because of these obfuscations, and partly by his association with John Lane, that Machen has come to be regarded as an exemplar Decadent despite his own subsequent attempts to maintain a distance from a movement to which he was never an intentional adherent, but to which he was perhaps happy to hitch occasionally his wagon when expedient. Machen's immediate successor in the Keynotes series, M. P. Shiel, held Poe in a similarly high regard to Machen (who regarded Poe as no less than 'one of the most important figures in the whole history of the fine art of letters'), although also admitted that he consciously attempted to write work in 'the modern style' to succeed in making sales.¹⁶⁷ It is impossible to guess with any specificity Shiel's own definition of this 'modern style', but it might be reasonable to equate it with McDonald's impressionistic purism, as described in some detail in his discussion of the dogged manoeuvring engaged in by Joseph Conrad to secure the 'correct' sort of literary reputation and acceptance.

When, facilitated by MacLeod, we dispense with the face-value acceptance that Decadent writing operates at a single gear — normally the rarefied meditations of the effete dandy (or its inverse cliché, the care-free penniless bohemian) shunning the vulgar herd in pursuit of 'art for art's sake' — and reintroduce the notion of commerce and market-led

¹⁶⁷ Arthur Machen, 'Poe the Enchanter', *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Autumn 2002, pp. 55–58 (p. 55); Matthew Phipps Shiel, *Science, Life, and Literature* (London: Williams & Norgate, 1950), p. 20.

artistic decisions, embedded in a literary milieu of writers being excited by the artistic possibilities of ‘the new style’, and publishers being excited about the commercial possibilities of ‘the new style’, the motivations behind the balancing act that Machen performs in his two Keynotes volumes becomes clearer. We can perhaps adumbrate an ambitious young writer pitching his work at the market by employing what Lovecraft disparagingly refers to as the ‘jaunty Stevenson manner’, while using the *mis-en-scène* of Decadence to give the work the contemporary *frisson* and relevance that John Lane was looking to exploit commercially.

Indeed, it is difficult to imagine a stylistic epithet more incommensurate with ‘true’ Decadence than ‘jaunty’. In the same year that John Lane published *The Great God Pan and The Inmost Light*, Hubert Crackanthorpe wrote a defence of the Decadent movement against the ‘jaunty courage of ignorance’ that emboldened its critics and contrasted the current zeitgeist with the ‘old jaunty spirit’ which can never return.¹⁶⁸ Similarly, Shiel, who subsequently never expressed any interest in what is now defined as Decadence, and instead (like Machen) identified with canonical and far less controversial writers of fiction and non-fiction (typically Dickens, Shakespeare, Cervantes, Carlyle, and Johnson), was happy to approximate ‘the new style’ in his work to secure initial publication, while at the same time not holding it in particular regard, implying an osmotic process rather than an active one. Despite his comparably conservative taste in literature, Machen was also an enthusiastic consumer of popular magazines, reminiscing in his memoirs about spending evenings ‘with a bound volume of *Chambers’s Journal*, *All the Year Round*, *Cornhill* [where he would likely have first encountered Stevenson’s short fiction], or *The Welcome Guest*’, and describing these magazines as ‘always a great resource’, presumably for

¹⁶⁸ Crackanthorpe, p. 10.

his own writing.¹⁶⁹ Not all English writers associated with Decadence, therefore, were ‘still obviously learning from their French masters’.¹⁷⁰

That some of those published in the Keynotes series were ignorant of any explicit agenda of presenting the reading public with a construct of British Decadence is evidenced by Machen’s suggestion, in a letter to John Lane of November 1895, that he consider M. R. James for a book in the series: ‘Have you seen “The Scrap Book of Canon Alberic” in the *National Review* by M. R. James? He should write a ‘Keynotes’.¹⁷¹ It is difficult to imagine a figure more challenging to position as a Decadent than the fustian and donnish M. R. James. Machen’s suggestion in this respect implies that he saw the Keynotes series as a venue for *risqué* writing of a generally ‘unhealthy’ kind rather than of that having a specifically Decadent influence. As previously suggested, Machen’s own commensurability with Decadence is arguably based largely on the influence of Poe and even Stevenson, both of whom influenced (most notably the former) the course of French literature in the second half of the nineteenth century. Machen’s ‘Decadence’ was a manifestation of a shared inheritance of Poe rather than a direct one imbibed from the heady cup of French Symbolism. That the latter assumption is incorrect is indicated by a footnote in a eulogizing pamphlet on Machen’s work titled *Arthur Machen: A novelist of Ecstasy and Sin* (1918), in which its author Vincent Starrett retracts the assertion made within the text of a Baudelarian influence on Machen’s writing, having been corrected by Machen himself: ‘Mr. Machen writes me that I am in error. “I never read a line of Baudelaire,” he says, “but I have read deeply in Poe”, from whom (Machen goes on to say) he believes Baudelaire largely derives.’¹⁷²

¹⁶⁹ Machen, *Things Near and Far*, p. 35.

¹⁷⁰ Thornton, p. 20.

¹⁷¹ Godfrey Brangham, ‘John Lane and Arthur Machen: A Correspondence’, *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Summer 2007, pp. 3–19 (p. 14).

¹⁷² Vincent Starrett, *Arthur Machen: A Novelist of Ecstasy and Sin* (Chicago: Hill, 1918), p. 19.

Reflecting on the 1890s in a piece written for the Christmas 1936 edition of the *Radio Times*, Holbrook Jackson took pains to disentangle that decade from decadence, and *vice versa*:

George Moore, A. E. Housman, W. B. Yeats, H. G. Wells, Israel Zangwill, Joseph Conrad, George Gissing, Arthur Machen, Alice Meynell, Bernard Shaw, and Rudyard Kipling [...] all of whom belonged to the decade but not to what is called decadence. All the originality of the decade was not decadent any more than all that was called decadent was disastrous.¹⁷³

In Machen's work of this period the literary tensions of the age are arguably perceptible in the hesitancy or equipoise of his writing, which could fairly be argued to be evidence of a lack of conviction as to which of the prevailing and conflicting streams of literary culture he should plunge into, instead tentatively dipping his toes into several to see which is the most comfortable. Perhaps a fairer summation, however, is that *The Three Impostors* is rather the product of the irreconcilable oppositions in the wider literary discourses of literature at the time, and keenly-felt commercial demands to be both subversive and popular — a balancing act demanded by circumstances evident across the field of cultural production in the 1890s.

However, accommodating commercial concerns in stylistic choices shouldn't be confused with emotional and intellectual disconnect from one's work. The desire of writers of fiction to access the new periodical market by tailoring their work to specific commercial demands doesn't necessitate any cynical careerism, although it can certainly be differentiated from ideals then becoming entrenched in that coterie of 'purist' writers who appointed themselves as guardians of culture in the face of the new populist mass market. Machen fought against changes to his text suggested by John Lane with a vigour that reveals no dispassion on his part. For example, despite a fraught correspondence, Lane eventually backed down on his request that Machen rewrite one specific word in the closing pages of *The Three Impostors*, after Machen presented a robust defence against the suggested edit:

¹⁷³ Jackson, p. 5.

I have been thinking a good deal over our conversation of a fortnight ago: I mean so far as it has affected my literary reputation, performances etc. The matter is naturally one that interests me strongly, & I have been in some doubt as to the best course to take for the future [...] I have made up my mind on the point. I do not propose to alter or soften down *The Three Impostors* in any way whatsoever. In short I am not going to be ‘quiltered’ in any manner whatsoever.¹⁷⁴

Godfrey Brangham identifies Machen’s coining of the word ‘quiltered’ here as a reference to an article by Quilter previously cited by Machen in his correspondence. The article concerned, which appeared in the *Contemporary Review* in June 1895, was titled ‘The Gospel of Intensity’ and within it Quilter launched various broadsides against not only Machen, but many of his contemporaries associated with the Keynotes series. Quilter, who Oscar Wilde described as ‘the apostle of the middle classes’, certainly had previous form when it came to robust confrontation with aspects of the cultural avant garde with which he disapproved.¹⁷⁵ He had been involved in several long-running feuds since the 1870s, including one with the American-born painter James McNeill Whistler, prominent exponent of the ‘art for art’s sake’ school anathema to Quilter, which culminated in Quilter purchasing Whistler’s former home and enraging him by stripping out his painstakingly created Aesthetic interior decoration.¹⁷⁶

In ‘The Gospel of Intensity’ Quilter argues that there exists a conspiracy of writers and critics endeavouring to debase contemporary letters with venal disregard for the ensuing damaging impact on society. As previously mentioned, Quilter even co-opts the unimpeachably respectable (despite his acquaintance with Wilde) Arthur Conan Doyle into the plot, quite incorrectly citing Doyle’s 1894 novelette ‘The Parasite’ as a Keynotes book. The ‘monstrous creations’ issuing from Machen’s ‘diseased brain’ are delineated as being not only a moral threat to the reading public, but a physical one — the loathsomeness of the texts

¹⁷⁴ Brangham, ‘John Lane and Arthur Machen: A Correspondence’, p. 10.

¹⁷⁵ Oscar Wilde, ‘A “Jolly” Art Critic’, *Pall Mall Gazette*, 18 November 1886, p. 6.

¹⁷⁶ William Roberts, ‘Oxford DNB Article: Quilter, Harry’
<<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/35641>> [accessed 6 January 2014].

charged with potentially having a tangibly deleterious effect on the health and sanity of the reading public (concerns resonating with R. W. Chambers' baleful creation 'The King in Yellow', also published that year). According to Quilter, Machen's stories will 'in all human probability [...] do a great deal of harm'.¹⁷⁷

Quilter's convictions in this respect clearly did not stay his hand from quoting great swathes of 'Pan' in constructing his case for the prosecution. He argues for a curtailment of 'blasphemy, indecency and disease' in the arts although pleads innocent of seeking to stem the tide of 'progress' (p. 762). Quilter's disingenuousness is indicated by the following transparently oxymoronic comment about Wilde: 'It is not my business to cast a stone at him, nor have I any wish or intention to dwell upon a subject so unpleasant' (p. 763). The argument Quilter makes is one against 'realism', 'suggestiveness', 'immorality' as represented in recent 'degrading art'. He goes so far as to claim that it is no more acceptable for an editor of a periodical to commission or publish representations of 'what is coarse and degrading' than it would be for him to 'pay men to commit acts of a like character' (p. 766). Here, Quilter reveals his moral essentialism: 'degrading' art is 'degrading' in *actuality*, and the representation and the act are therefore equivalent.

Given this view, it is little wonder Quilter found Machen's 'Pan' so reprehensible. 'Pan', Quilter claims, is a 'perfectly abominable story, in which the author has spared no endeavour to suggest loathsomeness and horror which he describes as beyond the reach of words' (p. 772). Wilfully ignoring his earlier assertion that the representation is as bad as the deed, he then quotes in full the most explicit final passages from 'Pan' (the antiheroine Helen Vaughn's protoplasmic collapse), including the line 'I saw the form waver from sex to sex'.

Sexual ambiguity and polymorphous androgyny seem to be of specific interest to Quilter, as not only does he finish his attack on 'Pan' with a disparaging remark about the 'nasty little naked figure of dubious

¹⁷⁷ Quilter, p. 774.

sex and humanity with which Mr Aubrey Beardsley has prefaced the story', he raises the same concern in several different contexts throughout the article. He concludes his attack on Machen by asking:

Why should we allow a novelist to describe abortions, moral and physical, which in reality would fill us with horror and disgust? What conceivable right have two men, author and publisher, to collaborate together for the purpose of writing, printing, and distributing stories which [...] in all probability, will do a great deal of harm? [...] Why should [Machen] be allowed, for the sake of a few miserable pounds, to cast into our midst these monstrous creations of his diseased brain? (pp. 773–774.)

Here Quilter squarely apportions equal responsibility on author and publisher both for the alleged enormities of the Keynotes series. Although the only immediate impact Quilter's *ad hominem* castigation of Machen seemed to have on his subsequent attitude to his work was the previously mentioned argument Machen had with John Lane over whether to include the word 'entrails' in *The Three Impostors*, the longer-term impact of Machen's 'quilterisation' is harder to ascertain. Although resistant to any immediate efforts to censor his work, Machen was clearly still feeling the pressure being brought to bear on him and his contemporaries, for he was in 'great anxiety' about the possibility of being named in a suit brought against the publishers of his recent translation of Casanova's *Memoirs*, presumably on charges of obscenity.¹⁷⁸

Machen's response to the implications of the new atmosphere represented by Quilter's piece was neither a knee-jerk dismissal of its commercial implications for his career or an immediate submission to Lane's demands, which might indicate a privileging of the commercial potential of his work over his interest in its artistic integrity. Instead, Machen's reaction was one of considered refusal to cooperate in the dilution of his work to ameliorate post-Wilde trial anxieties. His resolve in this was perhaps toughened by the experience of negative and frequently hostile reviews to both *The Great God Pan and the Inmost Light* and *The Three Impostors*. Machen's brief mention of the affair in his second volume of memoirs, *Things Near and Far* (1923), certainly

¹⁷⁸ Brangham, 'John Lane and Arthur Machen: A Correspondence', p. 8.

does not exhibit any residual ill feeling on his part. He recalls that he wrote ‘a temperate letter’ to Quilter, not to take him to task for writing such a rancorously ad hominem attack, but merely to point out that, contrary to Quilter’s allegation of conspiracy, Machen simply did not move in the rarefied literary circles necessary to effect such a scheme.¹⁷⁹ In a subsequent letter, he also noted that neither did *The Great God Pan* and *The Inmost Light* actually receive the overwhelmingly positive notices upon which Quilter’s argument is predicated.¹⁸⁰ Machen challenges the factual inaccuracies of which Quilter has ‘no knowledge’, while fully concedes Quilter’s right as a critic to opine on the contents of the book itself.¹⁸¹

Quilter does not clearly distinguish Machen’s book from the rest of the Keynotes series thus far published, beyond including ‘imaginary devilries’ as one of his list of accusations alongside ‘sketches of prostitution’ and ‘loathsome eccentricity’. As discussed above, as recently as 1968, no formal distinction was being made between Machen’s weird fiction and the very different realist work of some of his Keynotes contemporaries. However, in 1907 Machen was being differentiated from ‘novelists’ as a writer of romances in the pages of the *Academy* by its editor, Lord Alfred Douglas, himself a prominent figure in the cultural battles of the 1890s (when he was better known as Wilde’s ‘Bosie’). Douglas seems sympathetic to Machen’s already apparent critical neglect in his response to a correspondent who has questioned Machen’s absence from an article in the previous issue discussing the country’s preeminent living novelists. The correspondent, Arthur Milbank, is enthusiastic enough about Machen to put him ‘at the head of all our living novelists, with the exception of Mr Meredith and Mr Hardy’. Lord Douglas responds by pleading a category error rather than questioning Milbank’s judgement regarding Machen’s cultural value:

¹⁷⁹ Machen, *Things Near and Far*, p. 97.

¹⁸⁰ Arthur Machen, ‘A Letter to Harry Quilter’, *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Autumn 2000, pp. 39–39 (p. 39).

¹⁸¹ Machen, ‘A Letter to Harry Quilter’, p. 39.

[We] would be inclined to class Mr Machen rather as a writer of romances as distinct from novels than as a novelist; and we are under the impression that Mr Machen himself would not describe himself as a novelist. As a writer of romances Mr Machen does stand high among contemporary writers, he stands, as far as we are able to judge, alone. The difference between a writer of romances and a writer of novels is a subject on which we invite correspondence.¹⁸²

Inconveniently for this thesis, the invited correspondence failed to ensue. Admittedly, a privileging of the artistic value of the novel over the romance could be read into Douglas's judgement, but the tone certainly seems to suggest a genuine admiration for Machen as a writer. The latter interpretation is also supported by the fact that Machen was at that time frequently contributing to the *Academy*, which had recently serialized his satirical critique of puritanism, *Dr. Stiggins: His Views and Principles*.¹⁸³

Writing in 1882, Stevenson had made the distinction that: 'Drama is the poetry of conduct, romance the poetry of circumstance.'¹⁸⁴ This remark, at once succinct and comprehensive, and suggesting the emphasis on manners, social interaction, and social negotiations in the former and action and/or 'event' in the latter, anticipates Andrew Lang's robust defence of the romance over realism, and the increasingly muddled waters of 1890s literary discourse investigated by McDonald (I further discuss the fortunes of the Romance at the fin de siècle and in the early twentieth century in Chapter 3). Machen himself continued to resist being considered as a 'novelist' into the 1930s, not simply as an expression of the wilful antiquarianism demonstrated in his employment of the term 'novel' for 'short story' or 'tale' in *The Three Impostors*, but also to claim some of the nuance of the term 'romance' for his work: 'I am no novelist. I do not like to see *The Hill of Dreams* or *The Secret Glory* discussed as novels. They are, or they are meant to be, Romances: tales of

¹⁸² Arthur Milbank, 'Mr. Machen's Place Among Contemporary Writers', *Academy and Literature*, 16 November 1907, pp. 148–49 (pp. 148–149).

¹⁸³ Arthur Machen, 'Dr. Stiggins: His Views and Principles', *Academy and Literature*, 12 October 1907, pp. 11–14; 19 October 1907, pp. 35–39; 26 October 1907, pp. 60–63; 2 November 1907, pp. 89–93; 9 November 1907, pp. 119–23.

¹⁸⁴ R. L. Stevenson, 'A Gossip on Romance', *Longman's Magazine, 1882-1905*, 1.1 (1882), 69–79 (p. 70).

adventure of the spirit.’¹⁸⁵ Typically of Machen, his addition here of ‘of the spirit’ both complicates and helps reveal the ambiguous position of his writing between the popular and the more hermetic cultural streams of his age.

As discussed above, Machen’s choice of Poe as a model for potentially commercial fiction could reasonably be seen as an obvious one. Poe was a master and innovator of the new short story form and there could be few better models for an aspiring author upon which to base one’s work, and his skill at imbricating content and style to a unified ‘totality’ of effect was more often than not predicated upon employment of the supernatural and horrific.¹⁸⁶ Machen’s reading of Poe was sufficiently close for him to take issue with the reading matter Poe chose to ascribe to Roderick Usher in ‘The Fall of the House of Usher’ (according to Machen, ‘one of the finest stories that has ever been written’).¹⁸⁷ Machen argued that the volumes that furnish Usher’s bookshelf, which Poe employed as examples of Usher’s ‘singularly morbid’ reading material, in fact only serve to reveal Poe’s unfamiliarity with the works he cites beyond their suitably evocative titles. Machen observes that the content of the named volumes (for example, Pomponius Mela’s *De Situ Orbis*) ‘to which the hero of this weird tale was vastly addicted’ was ‘not in the least mysterious or awe-inspiring’, and that ‘for a person with a taste in occult literature, the ancient geographers would prove but dull reading.’¹⁸⁸

Machen made these criticisms in 1887 correspondence in the *Walford’s Antiquarian*, while employed as a clerk by the publisher George Redway at the age of 24 and yet to make any attempt at writing in the vein of Poe, which he here describes using the specific term ‘weird tale’. His use of the term seems in fact to be unique to this instance, and he is perhaps employing it as an archaism: inconveniently for this thesis,

¹⁸⁵ Arthur Machen, *Selected Letters*, ed. by Roger Dobson, Godfrey Brangham, and R. A. Gilbert (Wellingborough: Aquarian, 1988), p. 237.

¹⁸⁶ Edgar Allan Poe, ‘Reviews of American Authors: Nathaniel Hawthorne’, in *Poe Essays and Reviews*, ed. by G. R. Thompson (Library of America, 1984), pp. 568–588 (p. 586).

¹⁸⁷ Machen, ‘Poe the Enchanter’.

¹⁸⁸ Gawsworth, pp. 70–71.

Machen subsequently tends to use the phrase ‘occult literature’ for supernatural fiction.

Apart from his innate mystical bent, Machen’s period of employment as a cataloguer of an occult library provided him with plenty of similar grist for his imaginative mill when it came to producing weird fiction. His business acumen was at least enough to see that to sell a story to a late nineteenth-century audience, the old folkloric prototypes incommensurate with the modern age were no longer adequate, hence his use of science and pseudo-science to create the inciting incident of a narrative:

[We] must link our wonders to some scientific or pseudo-scientific fact, or basis, or method. If Stevenson had written his great masterpiece about 1590–1650, Dr Jekyll would have made a compact with the devil; in 1886 Dr Jekyll sends to the Bond Street chemists for some rare drugs.¹⁸⁹

Ever consistent, Nordau identified the trend of writers presenting ‘ghost-stories [...] in scientific disguise’ as yet another symptom of degeneration, contrasting with Machen’s own simpler explanation that it was simply a method of ‘selling’ an otherwise outré plot to a contemporary audience.¹⁹⁰

In a reversal of this strategy, Machen’s fellow Keynotes contributor Grant Allen’s first foray into fiction was his presentation of a scientific argument in the form of a weird tale (briefly discussed above). However, and in sharp contrast to Allen, Machen’s interest in science itself was a superficial and rebarbative one. As an essayist, he regularly lambasted scientific materialism and what he saw as one of its most pernicious cultural manifestations: literary realism. He predicated the entire thesis of *Hieroglyphics* (1902) and the larger part of his published literary criticism upon the failures he perceived in such literature, claiming by way of analogy that there was ‘all the difference in the world between a landscape by Turner and the best photograph of the same scene’:

In the order of nature there were masses of earth and water and the growth of trees; on the canvas these things have become sacrament and symbol. Hence it follows that all great art is profoundly ‘realist’.

¹⁸⁹ Machen, *Selected Letters*, p. 73.

¹⁹⁰ Nordau, p. 13.

It is time that this word with its ancient and honourable philosophical associations should be definitely rescued from the intolerable degradation into which it has now fallen.¹⁹¹

Machen's use of scientific motifs has perhaps therefore been taken too much at face value in some discourses; there is little indication of any serious knowledge of, or indeed interest in, the subject on his part, and occasional slips reveal surprising levels of ignorance: for example, Machen was still claiming in 1923 that 'very early man most probably did see dragons — known to science as pterodactyls.'¹⁹²

His hostility to science could also occasionally be extreme: 'It is monstrous that science, shown to be mad in the abstract, should presume to dictate to us in the concrete.'¹⁹³ He regarded science as a 'great bully', which 'for the last sixty or seventy years [...] has been bragging and blustering and pretending to know everything [...] and committing the most tremendous howlers on every possible subject' (pp. 148–149). Machen's definition of science was broad enough to include 'Scripture History' and anthropology as represented by James Frazer's *The Golden Bough*. Machen despatches the former with the observation that contemporary Biblical criticism disputed the existence of writing in the Abrahamic period 'before certain inscribed tablets were found in Tel-el Amarna' and proved otherwise, and the latter for supposing that 'the Holy Grail was a saucepan used for cooking spring cabbage', before concluding that 'it seems the province of science to give fools their meat in due season' (pp. 149–150).

Although it is clear Machen was willing to press contemporary scientific (and pseudoscientific) ideas to his own ends when in search of up-to-date material for his weird tales, such statements do not sit comfortably with the reading of Machen as a deeply engaged cogitator and interpreter of contemporary scientific discourse and accompanying neuroses surrounding evolution and degeneration. Susan Navarettte's

¹⁹¹ Arthur Machen, 'Realism and Symbol', *Academy and Literature*, 1 August 1908, pp. 109–10 (pp. 109–110).

¹⁹² Machen, *Things Near and Far*, p. 79.

¹⁹³ Arthur Machen, *Dog and Duck* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1924), p. 146.

assertion that ‘Machen’s notion of cultural decadence was shaped in part by his awareness of contemporary emphases in evolutionary biology, which in [...‘Pan’...] are sensationalized’ is not (as Navarette certainly concedes) a comprehensive account of his fiction and therefore leaves room for and perhaps demands other approaches to parsing his work.¹⁹⁴

Machen’s responses to science and specifically materialism betray an exasperation with a (to his mind) misplaced emphasis on the represented rather than the ineffable ‘mystery’ and ‘ecstasy’ accessible only through art and religion, sometimes expressed in terms explicitly disdainful of Huxley and Darwin, which — as suggested — considerably problematizes the relationship of the texts to the ‘standard’ fin-de-siècle degeneration debates.:

[If I declared] that I experienced [...] a delight in the spectacle of a desolate, smoking marsh, where a red sun sinks from a world of shivering reeds, I suppose I should hear that some remote ancestor of mine had found in some such place ‘pterodactyls plentiful and strong on the wing’. And if I like the woods, it was because a monkey sat at the root of my family tree, and if I love an ancient garden it is because I am ‘second cousin to the worm’.¹⁹⁵

Despite ‘The Great God Pan’ having been posited explicitly as ‘an aesthetic response to Huxley’s theory of protoplasm’, Christopher Josiffe has argued that one of the most celebrated examples of Machen’s alleged demonstrations of a kind of ‘perfect storm’ of fin-de-siècle anxieties (the reverse evolution and physical degeneration of the sexually predatory new woman Helen Vaughan) was actually inspired by specific alchemical treatise Machen encountered during his tenure ‘cataloguing books on magic and alchemy and the secret arts in general’:

Clearly, this is no mere decay or decomposition; rather, it is a reversion or reduction to ‘first matter’. Very likely the name of Helen Vaughan was suggested by that of the alchemist Thomas Vaughan, whose *Lumen de Lumine* (held in high regard by Machen) speaks of

¹⁹⁴ Susan J. Navarette, ‘The Soul of the Plot: The Aesthetics of Fin de Siècle Literature of Horror’, in *Styles of Creation: Aesthetic Techniques*, ed. by George Edgar Slusser and Eric S. Rabkin (University of Georgia Press, 1993), pp. 88–113 (p. 101).

¹⁹⁵ Arthur Machen, *Hieroglyphics* (London: Martin Secker, 1923), p. 159.

this first matter as being slime, a ‘horrible, inexpressible darkness’.

196

According to Herbert Silberer, anyone who ‘makes a thorough study of the alchemistic literature must be struck with the religious seriousness that prevails in the writings of the more important authors’, and works like Mary Ann Atwood’s *A Suggestive Inquiry into the Hermetic Mystery* (1850) place a clear emphasis on the centrality of moral regeneration to the alchemical project; indeed, arguing that spiritual refinement is the alchemical project:¹⁹⁷

[Far from alchemy] having its origin in the application of a mystical doctrine to physical things, physical Alchemy has been the result and by-product of the original doctrine; an after-growth and to some extent a perversion of it, an adaptation [...] to inorganic material of a principle originally applied exclusively to the spiritual nature of *man*.¹⁹⁸

Machen’s erudition and interest in alchemy was informed early in life by his employment in 1885 to catalogue a library of antiquarian works on ‘occultism and archaeology’ for the publisher John Redway in preparation for sale.¹⁹⁹ The depth of his interest is evident from the fact that his last novel, *The Green Round* (1933) still includes various discourses on the subject, and also on Machen’s suspicion of scientific materialism, five decades on.²⁰⁰

Therefore attention to the spiritual symbolism of Helen Vaughn’s protoplasmic collapse and its employment of the alchemical notion of the *prima materia* is more commensurate with both Machen’s interest not only in alchemy, but in quiddity and numinosity (and their evocation in his understanding of ‘realism’ of literature), and his relative ignorance of

¹⁹⁶ Kirsten MacLeod, ‘Review of: The Shape of Fear: Horror and the Fin de Siècle Culture of Decadence by Susan J. Navarette’, *Victorian Review*, 24.2 (1998), 215–18 (p. 217) <<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/27794914>>; Machen, *Things Near and Far*, p. 36; Christopher Josiffe, ‘Trafficking with Elementals: Kenneth Grant and Arthur Machen’, *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Summer 2009, pp. 25–26 (p. 30).

¹⁹⁷ Herbert Silberer, *Hidden Symbolism of Alchemy and the Occult Arts*, trans. by Smith Ely Jelliffe (New York: Dover, 1971), p. 146.

¹⁹⁸ Mary Anne Atwood, *A Suggestive Inquiry into the Hermetic Mystery* (London: Trelawney Saunders, 1850), p. 59.

¹⁹⁹ Gawsworth, p. 57.

²⁰⁰ Arthur Machen, *The Green Round* (Sauk City: Arkham House, 1968).

and outright hostility to science. Bearing in mind the male protagonist of 'The Novel of the White Powder' suffers a similar climactic disintegration to that of Helen Vaughan, this interpretation of the latter's doom may also absolve Machen of occasional charges of misogyny that are made against him.

Specifically, 'The Great God Pan' has attracted several casual and un-interrogated references to 'the text's misogyny', a perhaps inevitable result of Machen's narrative technique of avoiding direct representation of suggested horrors.²⁰¹ The absence of a direct representation of Helen Vaughan in the text can therefore be interpreted as a denial of female agency, although one would have to isolate her absence from the many other narrative occlusions to do so. An interesting comparator in this respect is Vernon Lee's 'Dionea' which, first published in 1890, anticipates and perhaps influenced Machen's narrative strategy with 'The Great God Pan'.²⁰² The story of the eponymous foundling, strongly hinted to be at least semi-divine, is related obliquely through an epistolary structure which, like 'The Great God Pan', reveals the history of Dionea and her baleful influence on the small Italian community in which she resides, without ever directly representing the character. Her motives remain inscrutable and inaccessible to the reader, intensifying the mystery central to the tale.

It would seem self-evidently bizarre to level an accusation of misogyny against Vernon Lee for constructing the story in this manner. Machen, on the other hand, by having the audacity to cast a woman as the principle antagonist, has invited suggestions that 'The Great God Pan' should be read as a representation of late-Victorian patriarchal animus against the increasing profile of the 'New Woman' in the public sphere. Consequently, whereas the protoplasmic disintegration of the male protagonist of Machen's 'The Novel of the White Powder' (published

²⁰¹ Andrew Smith, *The Victorian Gothic: An Edinburgh Companion* (Edinburgh University Press, 2012), p. 225.

²⁰² Vernon Lee, 'Dionea', in *Hauntings; Fantastic Stories* (London: John Lane, 1906), pp. 61–103.

the year after ‘Pan’) hardly raises an eyebrow, the almost identical fate of Helen Vaughan at the end of ‘Pan’ is a ‘grotesque snuff-murder’, adduced as evidence of Machen’s ‘prurient misogyny’.²⁰³ This misreading of Machen is implicitly underwritten by S. T. Joshi’s insistence on parsing ‘The Great God Pan’ as symptomatic of Machen’s ‘horror of aberrant sexuality’, a horror evidenced by ‘The Great God Pan’.²⁰⁴ This circular argument is in fact, as Joshi fully acknowledges, appropriated from Lovecraft’s own criticisms of Machen’s ‘horror of sex’, which arguably reveals more about Lovecraft than it does Machen.

The point is worth dwelling on as, beyond the simple expedient of correcting a misunderstanding of Machen’s character in this respect, such assumptions also lead to procrustean readings that attempt to fit Machen and his work too neatly into off-the-peg fin-de-siècle critical frames. The circumstantial evidence against Machen’s alleged ‘horror of sex’ is formidable and arguably insurmountable, unless one is singularly committed to a specific parsing of the finale of ‘The Great God Pan’ as a synecdoche for some otherwise unperceivable animus of its author, an approach unequivocally criticized by Todorov. Précising Peter Penzoldt’s position that ‘a certain neurotic writer will project his symptoms into his work’, Todorov goes on to point out that ‘these tendencies are not always distinctly manifest outside their work’:²⁰⁵

No sooner has [Penzoldt] said that Machen’s education explains his work then he finds himself obliged to add, ‘fortunately, the man Machen was quite different from the writer Machen ... Thus Machen lived the life of a normal man, whereas part of his work became the expression of a terrible neurosis.’

Again, we are left with a circular argument that, contrary to all other available evidence, ‘The Great God Pan’ demonstrates Machen’s ‘misogyny’ simply because we are able to read it this way. Although such specious assertions serve to demonstrate the political virtue of the critic, they do a genuine disservice to the author as an individual.

²⁰³ Miéville, ‘Weird Fiction’, p. 513.

²⁰⁴ S. T. Joshi, *Unutterable Horror: A History of Supernatural Fiction*, First edition (Hornsea, England: PS Publishing, 2012), p. 362.

²⁰⁵ Todorov, p. 152.

Machen's first wife Amy Hogg was described by Jerome K Jerome as a 'pioneer' who 'lived by herself [...] frequented restaurants [...] and had many men friends: all of which was considered very shocking in those days'.²⁰⁶ Dr Raymond's impatient dismissal of the relevancy of Mary's virginal status in the opening pages of 'The Great God Pan' ('That is nonsense. I assure you') could be read as the author's own attempt to remove prurience from the reader's mind from the outset.²⁰⁷ As an essayist, Machen dedicated a considerable amount of energy to combating puritanism wherever he found it, but particularly in letters. He began his career by translating the *Memoirs* of Casanova and the renaissance 'amatory tales' of *The Heptameron* by Marguerite, Queen of Navarre, before going on to compose his own ribald Rabelaisian fantasy *The Chronicle of Clemendy*.²⁰⁸ He produced *Dr Stiggins*, the above mentioned satire and condemnation of puritanism, at around the time he completed a stint as a strolling player in the Benson Company. All in all, a peculiar career trajectory for a blushing, neurotic prude.

Approaching the climax of 'The Great God Pan' through the spagyric frame discussed above is simply more commensurate with Machen's own declared interests than with the speculative allegation of misogyny. The influence of the seventeenth-century alchemist and natural philosopher Thomas Vaughan on Machen's fiction also expresses itself through his employment of the motif of 'the veil' in order to describe the liminal barrier preventing ordinary access to the occulted quiddity of nature. In *Lumen de Lumine* (1651), Vaughan considers the 'fabric of the world' as 'a series, a link or chain, which is extended from [...] that which is beneath all apprehension to that which is above all apprehension'.²⁰⁹

²⁰⁶ Jerome K Jerome, qtd in Godfrey Brangham, 'Fate and the Shepherdess', *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen.*, Summer 2006, pp. 36–40 (p. 37).

²⁰⁷ Machen, *The Great God Pan and The Hill of Dreams*, p. 12.

²⁰⁸ Jacques Casanova, *The Memoirs of Casanova*, trans. by Arthur Machen, 12 vols (London: Privately Printed, 1894); Mark Valentine, *Arthur Machen* (Bridgend: Seren, 1995), p. 19; Marguerite Queen of Navarre, *The Heptameron*, trans. by Arthur Machen (London: Redway, 1886); Arthur Machen, *The Chronicle of Clemendy* (London: Carbonek, 1888).

²⁰⁹ Thomas Vaughan, *Lumen de Lumine; Or, A New Magical Light* (London: Watkins, 1910), p. 35.

He posits a hierarchy of noumenal being, inaccessible to ordinary intelligence: that which is 'beneath all degrees of sense is a certain horrible, inexpressible darkness', and that which is 'above all degree of intelligence is a certain infinite, inaccessible fire of light', the latter called by Dionysius 'Divine Obscurity' (p. 35). Here is a metaphysical framework for much of Machen's subsequent fiction and an anticipation of his anxiety regarding his 'horrific' work: 'I translated awe, at worst awfulness, into evil; again, I say, one dreams in fire and works in clay.'²¹⁰ Machen's fiction progresses along Vaughan's 'scale', which 'doth reach from Tartarus to the First Fire, from the subternatural [sic] darkness to the supernatural fire' (p. 36). Between these two ordinarily inaccessible realms lies the quotidian 'substance or chain [...] which we commonly call Nature' (p. 36).

In Machen's more overtly horrific fiction, such as 'Pan', the revelation is of the adumbral numinous, the 'subternatural darkness'. In his later, visionary work, such as *The Secret Glory* (1922) and 'A Fragment of Life' (1904), the encounter is with the 'Divine Obscurity'. Although the analogue isn't a perfect one (Machen often used the imagery of fire and light rather than darkness to evoke an impression of diabolic irruptions into the mundane world), his early and continuing advocacy of Vaughan, and the specific textual similarities to be found by comparing Machen's fiction with Vaughan's discourse on the 'First Matter' offer evidence of his close reading of the latter.

Vaughan argues that the 'Divine Obscurity' (analogous to the cabalistic notion of 'Ain') is 'pure Deity, having no veil' and that its emanation into 'that which we commonly call Nature' is effected through the operation of 'a certain water', called the 'First Matter' (p. 36). His description of the 'First Matter' defines it in alchemical terms as an 'animated mass [...] the union of masculine and feminine spirits', and discusses it in chemical terms as liquid Mercury.

²¹⁰ Arthur Machen, *Far Off Things* (London: Martin Secker, 1923), p. 127.

I conclude that the Mosaical earth was the virgin Sulpher, which is an earth without form, for it hath no determinated figure. It is a laxative, unstable, uncomposed substance of a porous, empty *crasis*, like sponge or soot. In a word I have seen it, and it is impossible to describe it (p. 46).

A comparable incidence of protoplasmic eruption (or perhaps irruption) can be found in ‘The Novel of the Black Seal’ episode in *The Three Impostors*. In an isolated manor house in the middle of the Welsh mountains, a young country boy is suspected by an anthropologist of being the progeny of the sinister ‘little folk’ whose actuality gave rise to fairy-lore. He displays evidence of this alleged provenance one night by producing a pseudopod from his abdomen, leaving a sticky residue on a statue on the top shelf of the Professor’s office.

Although it is difficult to read the episode without immediately being struck by its apparently obvious implications of emergent sexuality in a pubescent teenager, Machen claims that it was in fact inspired by his reading of the then nascent trend in spiritualism of producing ‘ectoplasm’ at séances and of crediting this substance with the production of various associated phenomena:

[Sir Oliver Lodge] advanced the striking hypothesis that the piano was played and the objects fetched from the sideboard by a kind of extension of the medium’s body. I forget whether the distinguished Professor used the instance but I know that the impression conveyed to my mind was that something happened similar to the protrusion and withdrawal of a snail’s horns: Eusapia’s [Palladino, the Italian medium] arm became twice or thrice its usual length, performed the required feat [...] and then shrank back to normal size.²¹¹

Machen goes on to describe the theory as ‘in all probability [...] a pack of nonsense’, but it provided him with a grotesque and striking image that could perhaps add value to the affect, and therefore success, of his story.

Machen, whose son Hilary was unequivocal in describing him as ‘never anything but a High Church Tory’, failed to display evidence of any doubt or anxiety in his faith over the course of his life, unless one interprets his brief dalliance with the Order of the Golden Dawn as evidence of such a crisis (a claim which, in Chapter 3, I will argue is

²¹¹ Machen, *Things Near and Far*, p. 107.

predicated on a misunderstanding of the nature of the society). One could also treat stories like 'The Great God Pan' as expressions of a sublimated fear or anxiety regarding the quiddity of the universe: ²¹² a negative, adumbral shadow of the 'Holy' numinous reality that formed the basis of his mysticism. Such readings raise similar problems to those involved in making the accusation of misogyny discussed above, however.

However, in some respects Machen's anti-materialism was commensurate with the 'new' awareness of humanity's limited knowledge of possibly unknowable 'reality', except that instead of precipitating despair, he revelled in the 'fire and mystery'. His dogma was based on the symbolic value of the Church (especially the pre-Reformation 'Catholic' church) of making the existence of this mystery in some way intelligible, even if the mystery itself was forever ineffable. Although he disapproved as what he considered to be his friend A. E. Waite's 'Pantheism', he was sympathetic to Waite's enthusiasm for Roman Catholicism 'as a great system of symbolism', perhaps meaning that it was an aesthetically pleasing language with which to approach the quiddity of things. Machen was certainly among those who 'seize avidly on the loopholes of the materialistic system and regard each loophole found as an affirmation of man's spiritual life', but despite this he still reached a similar conclusion to the most rigorous sceptics of the age: that the world is essentially unknowable.²¹³

In the above chapter, I have discussed the weird fiction of Gilchrist, Stenbock, Shiel, and Machen, primarily in terms of both content and cultural history. By the close of the 1890s, Stenbock was dead, a victim of his own addictions and neuroses, and Gilchrist had largely abandoned writing in this vein and turned his attention to producing Peak District guidebooks. Shiel and Machen continued prolific careers, both diversifying and undergoing mixed critical and commercial fortunes until their deaths in the mid-1940s. While these British

²¹² Machen, *Selected Letters*, p. 14.

²¹³ Lester, p. 37.

exponents largely abandoned the stylistic excesses of Decadence with the close of the 1890s, that decade's influence persisted on the other side of the Atlantic and its literary productions were to be enthusiastically absorbed and curated by the American pulp magazines of the 1920s and 1930s, a subject I will return to in the Conclusion.

In this chapter I have focussed on minor writers who have nevertheless persisted as cult figures thanks to their influence on wider genre literature of the twentieth and twenty-first centuries. In the next chapter I will take a different approach, looking instead at a successful and mainstream presence who nevertheless regularly turned his hand to weird fiction, John Buchan, and will attempt to glean further understanding of weird fiction by investigating why he did so.

Chapter 3

John Buchan's Weird Imperial Mind

John Gross and others have argued that Arnold Bennett's reputation as an epitome of the 'gaudiest notion of literary success' is one that still unfairly obscures his literary achievements.¹ Gross in part ascribes the 'easy acceptance' of Ezra Pound's 'lampoon' of Bennett in Pound's poem *Hugh Selwyn Mauberley* (1920) to:

our need to construct a literary mythology, in which writers act out exemplary roles. It is as though we required symbolic sacrifices on the altar of artistic integrity, authors weighed down with all the sins of lusting after wealth and fame which we are anxious to disown in ourselves.²

'At the opposite mythological extreme', Gross continues, 'are the martyrs.' In the previous sections of this thesis I have concentrated on these 'martyrs', non-canonical writers whose weird fiction has arguably contributed to their minor status. In this chapter I will look at the weird fiction, and other relevant aspects of the literary career, of one of — as I will argue — these 'symbolic sacrifices on the altar of artistic integrity': John Buchan, 'first Baron Tweedsmuir (1875–1940), author, publisher, and governor-general of Canada.'³

In terms of the overall arc of this thesis, if Machen, Stenbock, Shiel, and Gilchrist represent weird fiction's provenance within the Poe tradition valorized at the fin de siècle both in terms of form (the commercial viability of the short story) and content (Decadence), then Buchan represents a comingling of this tradition with the (more popular) colonial weird of Haggard and Kipling. I will argue in the final section of this thesis that the content of *Weird Tales* was iterative of the genre tensions thrown up by its accommodation of these two traditions.

¹ John Gross, *The Rise and Fall of the Man of Letters* (London: Penguin, 1973), p. 230; for other attempts at a recovery of Bennett's literary reputation see Peter D. McDonald, *British Literary Culture and Publishing Practice, 1880-1914* (Cambridge University Press, 2002) and Carey.

² Gross, pp. 230–231.

³ H. C. G. Matthew, 'Oxford DNB Article: Buchan, John' <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/32145>> [accessed 8 April 2014].

In this chapter I will look at how Buchan anticipates these tensions, between the psychological horrors of introspective Decadence, and the more outward-facing engagement with colonial liminalities. I will examine relevant aspects of Buchan's life and posthumous reputation, Buchan and his relationship with Decadence, and Buchan as a writer and critic of weird fiction. I will also posit Paganism as a key commonality working across Buchan's weird and other fiction, one which ties together — through the notion of 'backsliding' — the Decadent and the colonial, and also serves to situate his weird fiction more firmly within the same tradition as that of the 'martyr' writers discussed in previous chapters. Connected to this, I will also consider the operation in Buchan's fiction of his notions of race and racial inheritance, and how his preoccupation with this subject is reflected and amplified in his weird fiction.

First of all, however, and since it is not how Buchan's work is usually perceived, it is necessary to present some initial explanation of Buchan's presence in a thesis about weird fiction. Buchan's lasting reputation as an author is almost solely due to his series of 'shockers' (to use his own term) featuring the character Richard Hannay, the first and still most famous of which, *The Thirty Nine Steps*, was published in 1915 in the opening years of the Great War.⁴ However, previous to his success with *The Thirty-Nine Steps*, Buchan had enjoyed an already considerable career in print since his University days, his early precocity in letters earning him an entry in *Who's Who* by his early twenties, 'possibly the only person in the 1898 volume whose occupation was "undergraduate."⁵ Although, at the time of writing, there is no edition of his weird or supernatural tales in print (the last trade paperback anthology was published in 1997), by 1902 he had a considerable reputation as a writer

⁴ Andrew Lownie, *John Buchan: The Presbyterian Cavalier* (Edinburgh: Canongate, 1995), p. 119.

⁵ Janet Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1985), p. 61.

of ‘tales of the weird and uncanny’, based largely on his work for *Blackwood’s* magazine.⁶

I have so far identified two contributory factors to the obscurity of Buchan’s weird fiction: the eclipsing effect of the Richard Hannay thrillers’ rapid ascent to iconic status on most other valences of Buchan’s career; and the debarment of Buchan, resulting from this and other successes, from the ranks of Gross’s literary ‘martyrs’. Another possible obfuscation of his work in the mode is the subtlety of his deployment of it, which while indicative of how the mode operates, means that it has never since been easily accommodated. While Buchan engaged with and evoked the supernatural he rarely fulfilled the necessary criteria to enable easy classification into the, for example, neat generic parameters of the traditional ghost story or Gothic horror romance. He certainly never indulged in the type of horror fiction that Lovecraft disparaged as ‘sordid, sanguinary gruesomeness [...] bloody axe murders and sadistic morbidities’.⁷

In other words, Buchan’s ambiguity and reticence in this respect make him an exemplary exponent of the weird mode, according to the argument I set out in my introduction. Buchan’s reader’s reports for John Lane, discussed below, clearly indicate that his avoidance of genre cliché was intentional, and contrasts with his contrived exploitation of genre cliché in his thriller writing. Because this aspect of his fiction doesn’t neatly dovetail with his image as an establishment figure and author of jingoistic adventure novels, it is — again — usually side-lined or simply ignored within the context of wider literary scholarship. For instance, his entry in the *Oxford Companion to Edwardian Literature* makes no mention of this aspect of his writing, and neither does his *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* entry, unless one reads an awful lot

⁶ John Buchan, *Supernatural Tales*, ed. by David Daniell (Edinburgh: Black and White Publishing, 1997); ‘Fiction’, *The Speaker*, 1902, 489–90 (p. 490).

⁷ James Machin, ‘Fellows Find’.

into the laconic description of his short story ‘The Grove of Ashtaroth’ (1912) as ‘remarkable’.⁸

In terms of specialist genre and fan culture, if Buchan’s weird fiction has not been entirely ignored, its difficulty to situate in genre has resulted in reactions from hesitancy to outright frustration. In a brief obituary published in the seminal British science fiction fanzine *The Futurian*, although it is acknowledged that ‘fantasy enthusiasts, in common with the larger world interested in literature generally, have much to mourn in the sudden passing of Lord Tweedsmuir, whom we know better as John Buchan,’ most of the space is given to puzzling over Buchan’s place in genre:

In his long writing career John Buchan touched on fantasy many times; but did not adventure into a full-blooded fantasy at all. Probably the only story we fans admit into our collections, is *The Gap in the Curtain* [...] which deals with an attempt to pierce the veil of the future and, like all his works is most competently written. One or two assortments of short stories might perhaps scrape in, because of odd tales wherein appear supernormal forces or curious conjectures.⁹

It is possible to read in this a certain testiness or impatience with Buchan’s failure to produce more straightforwardly classifiable genre fiction. The phrase ‘full-blooded fantasy’ suggests a robustly delineated genre, and there is also perhaps an implication that Buchan’s failure to commit to such a genre opens his writing up to the charge of being too adulterated (an antonym of ‘full-blooded’ being ‘hybrid’). It is also possible to glean, particularly from the comment that some of Buchan’s short stories might only ‘scrape in’ to genre consideration, a further sense of the slipperiness and resistance to classification presented by some of Buchan’s work. For a high-profile writer working in the mode during the ‘high phase’ of weird fiction, and especially for one so enthusiastically endorsed by H. P. Lovecraft (see below), Buchan is noticeable by his absence from both anthologies of weird fiction from the period and also

⁸ *Oxford Companion to Edwardian Fiction*, ed. by Sandra Kemp, Charlotte Mitchell, and David Trotter (Oxford: OUP, 2002), pp. 47–48; Matthew.

⁹ ‘Jemini’, ‘In Memoriam’, *The Futurian*, Winter 1940, p. 7.

from contemporary critical work in the field. Paul Benedict Grant describes what he calls Buchan's 'supernatural fiction' as 'one of the most critically underworked aspects of his literary legacy'.¹⁰

It would be clearly unreasonable to posit an intention behind every omission from *The Weird: A Strange and Dark Compendium*, as though any anthology of even the most ambitious scope could ever be comprehensive. However, it has done so much to shape recent understanding of the weird that examination of its mission statement and the editorial animus of Ann VanderMeer and Jeff VanderMeer is indicative when it comes to analysis of the obscurity of Buchan's weird fiction. In his 2012 article 'Moving Past Lovecraft' (see Introduction) Jeff VanderMeer argues that the status afforded Lovecraft in the mode is disproportionate and hampers attempts to 'confront either directly or subtextually those elements of "the weird" that have been at times problematic', specifically the 'non-progressive attitudes toward race and other cultures' that make much weird fiction from the high phase occasionally uncomfortable reading in the twenty-first century.¹¹

One very obvious difficulty here is that it is practically impossible to escape 'non-progressive attitudes toward race and other cultures' in literature and media of any and every genre until the advent of wider political correctness in the 1970s and 1980s. Another difficulty is that taking such a position (from a cultural historical perspective) might obscure the unpalatable fact that race and outmoded racial theory — from Haggard's lost civilizations, fin-de-siècle degeneration theory, and Machen's euhemerist little people, to Lovecraft's unequivocal racism — engendered much of the weird fiction of the high phase. Again, from a cultural-historical perspective, attempting to disentangle 'non-progressive attitudes toward race and other cultures' from a politically acceptable canon seems like throwing out the baby with the bathwater: what gives much weird fiction of the high phase such traction is precisely

¹⁰ Grant, p. 192.

¹¹ VanderMeer, 'Moving Past Lovecraft'.

the anxieties (sublimated and otherwise) created by ontological and epistemological threats to the integrity of the world as officially understood by the modern civilized European (further discussed below).

Jeff VanderMeer's political sensitivities had been quite understandably 'intensified' by Ann VanderMeer's resignation in 2012 as a contributing-editor of *Weird Tales* when she came under managerial pressure from its new owners to publish a story which she and many others regarded as unequivocally racist and likely to bring the title into disrepute (ibid.). As co-editors of *The Weird: A Strange and Dark Compendium* it is easy to sympathize with their efforts to promote diverse voices in 'edgy, transgressive fiction and nonfiction and art' rather than 'problematic past attitudes or prejudices that have at times been expressed through "the weird."' Such ideologically-motivated reorganization or retrofitting of a canon is certainly not restricted to weird fiction. Discussing the legacy of modernism, Lawrence S. Rainey has argued that:

the discourse of postmodernism has been fashioned partly through an increasingly reductive view of the modernist moment and its achievements, often treated as little more than the sum of the most reactionary political or ideological positions that the modernists assumed at various points in the 1920s or 1930s. As many of those views have become unacceptable or repugnant to more recent consensus about ethics, politics, or religion — and many were already sharply contested in the modernists' time — scholars have turned to neglected figures who better conform to ideological paradigms facilitating a revisionary account of the modernist achievement.¹²

Similarly, the insistence on casting weird fiction as 'edgy and transgressive' and the attempt to repurpose weird fiction, past and present, as a politically progressive mode is an explicit editorial imposition rather than a reflection on weird fiction's own history. Or, in other words, the achievement of *The Weird: A Strange and Dark Compendium* is that it did 'much to formulate (and effectively to create)

¹² Lawrence S. Rainey, *Institutions of Modernism* (New Haven and London: Yale, 1998), pp. 147–148.

[a] tradition' (italics mine), rather than simply identify one.¹³ Buchan, in this context, is clearly non-clubbable, despite his production of myriad 'unclassifiable strange material' throughout his career.¹⁴

Politics aside, and as previously suggested, the fact that Buchan's weird fiction is 'unclassifiable strange material' in terms of genre might also account for its neglect. As already mentioned and discussed in further detail below, Buchan was particularly resistant to Gothic cliché and the obviously horrific, and his weird fiction is difficult to place neatly within such traditions. Rather, it is perhaps more comfortably positioned within his own wider oeuvre. Juanita Kruse's comment that Buchan's 'best fiction contains a sense of an uncanny world beneath the veneer of civilization — a world both fascinating and terrifying' is not so qualified as to pertain to one aspect of his fictional output in particular.¹⁵ Similarly, Christopher Hitchens observed, referring to Buchan's writing generally rather than his supernatural fiction specifically, that 'the occult [...] provides a continual undertone of fascination, attractive and repulsive in almost equal degrees' and that generally Buchan's 'writing shows an attraction [...] to the exotic and the numinous.'¹⁶

Buchan's weird fiction has a particular focus on that 'sense of the uncanny' that, while less immediately obvious, still underpins his other writing, and his entire world-view. John Clute's term 'Equipoise' is a particularly useful referent when considering the operation of this worldview on the interplay between the quotidian and supernatural in Buchan's fiction:

Equipoise describes [...] a very loose category of stories which — rather than 'failing' to achieve generic closure, or 'failing' to give

¹³ John Clute, 'Authors: VanderMeer, Jeff: SFE: Science Fiction Encyclopedia' <http://www.sf-encyclopedia.com/entry/vandermeer_jeff> [accessed 17 August 2015].

¹⁴ VanderMeer, 'Moving Past Lovecraft'. It has to be readily acknowledged, however, that there was no attempt to expunge reactionary voices from the compendium altogether, and work by Lovecraft, as well as several other politically suspect writers like A. Merritt, Algernon Blackwood, and Borges, is represented in the volume.

¹⁵ Juanita Kruse, *John Buchan and the Idea of Empire*, Studies in British History (Lewiston/Queenston/Lampeter: The Edwin Mellen Press, 1989), VII, p. 7.

¹⁶ Christopher Hitchens, 'Great Scot', *Atlantic*, March 2004 <<http://www.theatlantic.com/magazine/archive/2004/03/great-scot/302897/>> [accessed 7 May 2015].

birth phoenix-like to some new form of genre — can be seen as taking their nature precisely from their refusal of closure.¹⁷

Clute goes on to explicitly define ‘equipoise’ against Todorov’s ‘duration of uncertainty’, arguing that, contrary to Todorov’s focus on the reader’s anticipation of the narrative commitment to ultimately decide between the marvellous and the ‘merely’ uncanny, equipoise ‘does not describe a decision point’ (p. 63).¹⁸ These ‘decision points’ points are almost entirely absent from Buchan’s weird oeuvre (the short story ‘Skule Skerry’ (1928) being a counter example), and his focus on liminal narrative spaces is a definitive feature of such work. Equipoisal writing credits the reader with the wherewithal to deal with not only a ‘duration of uncertainty’ but with uncertainty itself, and the resulting frisson and/or jolt is the reader’s reward, not, necessarily, the narrative conclusion. Contrary to Buchan’s enduring reputation, ‘full-blooded’ and ‘healthy’ it is not.

As with his work in the thriller genre, Buchan ‘wrote in generic forms but [...] was not unduly constrained by generic conventions’.¹⁹ When introducing his chapter on Buchan’s ‘supernatural’ fiction in a recent critical anthology, it is indicative that Paul Benedict Grant finds Lovecraft’s notion of weird fiction a ‘useful theoretical model’ with which to parse such otherwise tricky material.²⁰ Buchan continued to write in this generically ambiguous vein right up to and including his final novel, *Sick Heart River*, published posthumously in 1941. This novel, discussed in further detail below, was still provoking some head-scratching in 2000: ‘While some [have] suggested [...*Sick Heart River*...] is a borderline supernatural work, its themes are more metaphysical than macabre ghostly.’²¹ It is telling that this prevarication did not preclude the novel from inclusion in the *Guide to Supernatural Fiction* from which the remark originates.

¹⁷ Clute, *The Darkening Garden: A Short Lexicon of Horror*, p. 63.

¹⁸ Todorov, p. 25.

¹⁹ Nathan Waddell, *Modern John Buchan: A Critical Introduction* (Newcastle: Cambridge Scholars, 2009), p. 3.

²⁰ Grant, p. 183.

²¹ Neil Wilson, *Shadows in the Attic: A Guide to British Supernatural Fiction, 1820–1950* (Boston Spa: British Library, 2000), p. 113.

Buchan's life and posthumous reputation

John Buchan was born in Perth in 1875, the son of a Free Church of Scotland Minister; a 'lively character, an enthusiast for border ballads and other Scots songs.'²² His mother's comparative seriousness and religious strictness counterbalanced this, and although Buchan 'remained a Presbyterian', he was a 'liberal Calvinist with distinctly ecumenical leanings', perhaps reflecting the relative benignity of the atmosphere in which he was raised.²³ While the household was imbued with religion, it was not 'carried to the harsh and rigid extremes against which so many Victorian children rebelled in later life'.²⁴ From what was a fairly modest middle-class beginning, he worked his way through grammar school, Glasgow University, and ultimately Oxford on a series of scholarships and bursaries, supplementing his finances with his earnings as a writer and publisher's reader.

By the early 1900s, he was a qualified barrister, had experience in South Africa working as an administrator in the aftermath of the Boer War, was an editor and columnist for the *Spectator*, and worked for publisher (and friend) Thomas Nelson. He sought political office in 1911, becoming the MP for Peeblesshire and Selkirk. Aged thirty nine, he was deemed unfit for service in 1914 due to a stomach ulcer, a 'psychological blow from which he perhaps never fully recovered'.²⁵ He instead threw his considerable energies into working in government intelligence and propaganda. After the war, and now a well-known public figure and a successful author of the spy thrillers for which he is now most often remembered, he continued writing and working in publishing alongside his political career: 'His every leisure moment was devoted to writing, with an output of novels, biographies, and histories that amounted to

²² Matthew.

²³ The Rev. James C. G. Greig, 'John Buchan and Calvinism', in *Reassessing John Buchan: Beyond the Thirty-Nine Steps.*, ed. by Kate MacDonald (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2009), pp. 7–16 (p. 7).

²⁴ Kruse, VII, p. 7.

²⁵ Matthew.

graphomania.²⁶ In 1935 he was appointed governor-general of Canada, a role in which he 'set a pace and range of activity which his successors were unable to match' and was to remain in until his death in 1940 at the aged of 64.²⁷

Although Buchan enjoyed enormous success and popularity as a writer, his posthumous reputation increasingly suffered as political attitudes changed and developed over the course of the twentieth century.²⁸ Writing in 1960, Gertrude Himmelfarb summed up his critical standing as follows:

What makes Buchan, and the ethos with which he is identified, so unpalatable today is not one or another cause for distaste: the idea that the good life is a matter of cold baths, rousing games, and indifferent sex; the apparent philistinism that put a high premium on success and a low premium on intelligence; an unseemly preoccupation with race and class; and a still more unseemly glorification of nation and empire. It is each of these and more: the sense of a temperament and mentality that is inimical to the prevailing 'liberal imagination'.²⁹

However, a proper interrogation of Buchan's life and work seriously undermines this still widely-held view, and while his writing certainly provides a fecund source of evidence in support of each individual claim, it also frequently problematizes and subverts any crude political glossing.

Failing to acknowledge this ambiguity sometimes results in serious misrepresentation or straightforward sneering: the *Oxford Companion to Edwardian Fiction* bluntly describes Buchan's imperialism as being a 'serious handicap' in his writing.³⁰ While Buchan's fiction is damned *because* of its imperialism, in the same volume Haggard's is afforded critical respectability *in spite of* its imperialism:

By the time of [Haggard's] death, and for years afterwards, his fiction was derided as escapist, imperialist schoolboy fantasy. However, more recently Haggard's novels have been the object of

²⁶ Hitchens.

²⁷ Matthew.

²⁸ Despite this historical neglect, the considerable dearth of serious academic engagement with Buchan's work has now begun to be addressed with the recent publication of three critical works: *Modern John Buchan: A Critical Introduction* (2009), *Reassessing John Buchan* (2009), and *John Buchan and the Idea of Modernity* (2013).

²⁹ Gertrude Himmelfarb, *Victorian Minds* (Rowman & Littlefield, 1995), p. 271.

³⁰ Kemp, Mitchell and Trotter, *Oxford Companion to Edwardian Fiction 1900-14*, p. 49.

much critical attention, as prejudices against the supernatural and the imperial elements have both faded, and it has been again possible to appreciate the power with which the plots image the anxieties of the period.³¹

A possible explanation for this difference in treatment is that Buchan's imperialism was often expressed more reflexively and unequivocally in his work — for example, discussed by characters more explicitly — than in Haggard's most popular romances (or, at least, *King Solomon's Mines* and *She*), in which imperial concerns tend to be implicit subtexts and so more amenable to variegated scholarly interpretation. In other words, Haggard's best known work lends itself to more charitable postcolonial readings than Buchan's, despite the fact that Haggard in old age was 'a disillusioned imperialist with authoritarian, racist leanings' whose 'ranting' diatribes against Jews and Indian nationalists were expunged from his published diaries.³²

Buchan, although a similarly disillusioned imperialist by the end of his life, bitterly regretted that the word 'Empire' had been 'sadly tarnished' by its identification with 'callous racial arrogance': 'Our creed was not based on antagonism to any other people. It was humanitarian and international; we believed that we were laying the basis of a federation of the world.'³³ In this respect too, Buchan evades neat categorization, both in terms of genre and politics:

For the most part, Buchan's protagonists were, for adventure heroes, singularly law-abiding and unbloodthirsty. In some ways Buchan might be seen as a transitional figure — far less violent than older men like Rider Haggard or G. A. Henty but never willing entirely to renounce the use of force for imperial defence as were younger men like John Galsworthy and E. M. Forster.³⁴

A good deal of confusion is also caused by reading the Hannay novels, especially *The Thirty-Nine Steps*, as representative of a monolithic

³¹ *Oxford Companion to Edwardian Fiction 1900–14: New Voices in the Age of Uncertainty*, ed. by Sandra Kemp, Charlotte Mitchell, and David Trotter (Oxford: OUP Oxford, 2002), p. 167.

³² Morton N. Cohen, 'Oxford DNB Article: Haggard, Sir (Henry) Rider' <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/33632>> [accessed 3 July 2015].

³³ John Buchan, *Memory Hold the Door* (London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1941), p. 124.

³⁴ Kruse, VII, p. 19.

political worldview, rather than the war-time propaganda and morale-boosting popular entertainment they were intended to be, and in isolation from the rest of Buchan's fiction.

Buchan's more populist exercises in fictional 'derring-do, of British heroism and triumphs in distant parts of the world' now eclipse other work which is far more nuanced in its concerns with the fragile contingency of Christian civilization (discussed in further detail below).³⁵ Buchan's weird fiction is on the whole a more sophisticated venue for his anxieties regarding the fragility of civilization and modernity than the more reductive propagandizing of the work for which he is more well-known, and which was often written with explicitly that agenda. Like much adventure fiction of the time, Buchan's racism and imperialist flag waving make it difficult if not impossible for the contemporary reader to engage with it other than at arm's length.³⁶ Buchan's weird fiction, however, is often free from explicit and problematic politicking and it has been argued that 'Buchan perhaps revealed more of himself in apparently ephemeral magazine fiction than in the works by which he was best known during his lifetime'.³⁷ The 'thinness' of civilization with which many of these stories is concerned is more an existential anxiety than a political one, relating to human vulnerability in a chaotic and hostile cosmos.

In his weird fiction, this concern of Buchan's slips easily into outright horror and what he identified in Poe's work as the revelation of 'the shadowy domain of the back-world, and behind our smug complacency the shrieking horror of the unknown.'³⁸ Although it is his

³⁵ C. C. Eldridge, *The Imperial Experience: From Carlyle to Forster* (Houndmills, Basingstoke, Hampshire: Palgrave Macmillan, 1996), p. 57.

³⁶ There is an oft-repeated defence of Buchan from charges of racism — and particularly antisemitism — along the lines that the accusation is based on misunderstanding Buchan's characters' views for his own. Any perusal of his fiction beyond *The Thirty-Nine Steps* quickly makes nonsense of this argument, however.

³⁷ Nick Freeman, 'A Country for the Savant: Paganism, Popular Fiction and the Invention of Greece, 1914–1966', *Pomegranate: The International Journal of Pagan Studies*, 10.1 (2008), 21–40 (p. 25) <<http://dx.doi.org/10.1558/pome.v10i1.21>>.

³⁸ John Buchan, 'Introduction', in *Tales of Mystery and Imagination*, by Edgar Allan Poe (London: Nelson, 1911), pp. 1–9 (p. 7).

adventure fiction which has been described as being based upon the notion of ‘something familiar, reliable, and dearly loved threatened by the unknown and the incomprehensible,’ this theme is addressed even more explicitly in his weird fiction, and I will argue this in more detail in what follows.³⁹

‘From highbrow to solid ivory’

As a writer, Buchan has been accused of defying ‘the naturalism, realism, and concern for the inner life of characters which predominate in the early twentieth-century novelists’ and are commonly accepted (without further interrogation) as key indicators of literature ‘proper’ (p. 47). Buchan is, then, a critical casualty of these demarcations of literature emergent at the time, although his problematic status was surely exacerbated by the fact that he engaged in popular forms of writing as well as more self-consciously literary pieces (p. 47). Commenting in 1975, Tim Heald was also of the view that the ‘range of [Buchan’s] interest and the extent of his output, astonishing though they are, have tended [...] to diminish his reputation’.⁴⁰ This echoes Janet Adam Smith’s comment that Buchan ‘bothers critics, many of whom are uneasy at the variety of his achievement yet irritated that the achievement was not greater.’⁴¹ In other words, there is a sense of frustration that he did not apply his inarguably generous talents to more purist literary ends.

What John Carey writes of Arnold Bennett could equally apply to Buchan in this respect: ‘Bennett did not renounce art, of course, but he did not expect others to keep him while he produced it.’⁴² Buchan’s noticeable lack of discomfort with the commerce of literary production perhaps stems from the fact that his earliest forays into publishing were

³⁹ Kemp, Mitchell and Trotter, *Oxford Companion to Edwardian Fiction 1900-14*, p. 48.

⁴⁰ Tim Heald, ‘Standfast and Look at Buchan!’, *The Times* (London, 25 August 1975), p. 5.

⁴¹ Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography*, p. 8.

⁴² Carey, p. 154.

undertaken for the specific purpose of paying his way through University. Although keenly engaged with the literary debates of the day, he was equally involved with the mercantile side of publishing, detailing a business plan for his writing in his Glasgow University commonplace book, which shows that 'he aspired to publish books of essays and criticism with Chatto and Windus, novels with Longmans [...and...] poetry with Elkin Matthews and John Lane.'⁴³ Buchan's modest beginnings and stubborn determination that the expense of his education should not be a burden to his family (who could ill-afford to provide for him) resulted in an organized and largely-successful strategy of applying for scholarships in tandem with generating income from writing fiction. Fiction was always a mercantile exercise for Buchan as much as an artistic one, although the two are of course not mutually exclusive.

Of relevance to this thesis is the fact that his later, more concerted efforts at producing popular genre fiction were in part inspired by the same emergent pulp magazine market in the United States that saw the establishment of *Weird Tales* in 1923. Kate MacDonald has identified a hiatus, a handful of short stories aside, in Buchan's literary output between 1901 and 1909 and Patrick Scott Belk (*pace* MacDonald) argues that it was Buchan's exposure, through his work with Thomas Nelson, to the American pulp magazines that gave him 'the renewed impetus to write his own fiction again':⁴⁴

At a time when British popular fiction writers were in vogue with editors of American magazines, Buchan occupied a strategic position at the centre of the London literary establishment. His professional obligations to Thomas Nelson & Sons from 1907, and his long-standing ties with the A. P. Watt literary agency, afforded him routine access to important contacts within the international export market for British popular fiction.⁴⁵

⁴³ Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography*, p. 51.

⁴⁴ Patrick Scott Belk, 'John Buchan and the American Pulp Magazines', in *John Buchan and the Idea of Modernity*, ed. by Nathan Waddell and Kate MacDonald (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2013), pp. 155–168 (p. 156); Kate MacDonald, 'John Buchan's Breakthrough: The Conjunction of Experience, Markets and Forms That Made The Thirty-Nine Steps', *Publishing History*, 68.3 (2010), 25–107 (p. 33).

⁴⁵ Belk, p. 156.

Buchan's exposure to the new genres being forged in the pulps, as well as the thrillers of E. Phillips Oppenheim (recommended to Buchan by Arthur Balfour), influenced his decision to write — and the stylistic choices made in — what is considered his first genre work proper, *The Power-House*, published in *Blackwood's* in 1913, a year before he had his breakthrough commercial success with *The Thirty-Nine Steps*.⁴⁶

However, it has been argued that Buchan's subsequent reputation and critical treatment as a populist, middlebrow writer is predicated on 'serious distortions of both his own life and his literary practice'.⁴⁷ In the introduction to a recent critical anthology, Macdonald and Nathan Waddell reinforce this view, arguing that Buchan's writing 'steered a course through middlebrow cultures' but, like his 'modernist peers', was 'fundamentally attuned to the moral, political, religious, socio-cultural, philosophical, and racial ambiguities of his time'.⁴⁸ This assertion, albeit irrefutable, resonates with Miéville's claim regarding weird fiction and modernism discussed in the Introduction, and arguably demonstrates the same desire to legitimise material previously held to be *déclassé*.

According to the *Oxford English Dictionary*, the term 'middlebrow' emerged in the 1920s as a pejorative for consumers of culture 'regarded as intellectually unchallenging or of limited intellectual or cultural value', although the corollary of this was that such material tended to be popular and commercially successful, in contrast to minority-interest, recondite, and often inaccessible 'highbrow' culture.⁴⁹ Lawrence S. Rainey places the first use of the term earlier: 'In 1906 [...] the first appearance is reported of the word *middlebrow*, a term that acknowledges not just increasing stratification but also increasing interchanges among different cultural sectors.'⁵⁰ Buchan, who in his publishing capacity also served as

⁴⁶ Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography*, p. 192; Belk, pp. 156–157.

⁴⁷ Waddell, p. 3.

⁴⁸ Nathan Waddell and Kate MacDonald, *John Buchan and the Idea of Modernity* (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2013).

⁴⁹ 'Middlebrow, N. and Adj.', *OED Online* (Oxford University Press) <<http://www.oed.com/view/Entry/252048>> [accessed 29 July 2014].

⁵⁰ Rainey, p. 3.

a functionary at these interchanges, seems to have been blithely resigned to his degraded critical status: Andrew Lownie records that in ‘a speech in February 1939 [Buchan] claimed that if there were six categories “from highbrow to solid ivory” he placed himself in the third — “high-lowbrow”.’⁵¹

One particular aspect of Buchan’s fiction which precluded him from the ‘highbrow’ was that ‘he never rejected the adventure story as a medium for his fiction, even for his more serious works.’⁵² Even at University in the 1890s, Asquith had ‘chaffed’ Buchan over his ‘crude passion for romance’.⁵³ Although some, like Machen, clung on to the idea that they were producing ‘romances’ rather than ‘novels’ (see Chapter 2), by the early twentieth century this could be an act of wilful contrariness: despite Andrew Lang’s best efforts, the romance — whose ‘trespass on realism’ had been questioned since the late-eighteenth century — became a hopelessly devalued critical quantity and has remained so to this day.⁵⁴

The fact that Joseph Conrad’s and Ford Madox Ford’s 1906 collaborative novel *Romance* was so-titled gave it an air of overt commercialism and a ‘perceived lack of realism’ that led to its dismissal by critics then as it continues to now.⁵⁵ Rainey remarks that:

by the decade 1900–1910, the later years of Henry James and the period when Joseph Conrad most acutely felt the tension between the claims of his art and the imperatives of the marketplace, the polarization between ‘high’ and ‘low’ literature had firmly crystallized, and the modernist project issued its claim to aesthetic dignity by repudiating that Victorian literature, above all fiction, that sold itself to a mass reading public.⁵⁶

Romance, as an exemplarily populist genre, was an immediately visible target for this purge. G. H. Powell (1856–1924), writing in 1912, complained that literary discourse had become an ‘obscurantist intellectual jungle of anti-romanticism’, with ‘strange chatterations of

⁵¹ Lownie.

⁵² Kruse, VII, p. 6.

⁵³ Buchan, *Memory Hold the Door*.

⁵⁴ Katherine Isobel Baxter, *Joseph Conrad and the Swan Song of Romance* (Farnham: Ashgate, 2010), p. 6.

⁵⁵ Baxter, p. 56.

⁵⁶ Rainey, p. 2.

simian contortionists ensconced up more or less inaccessible trees'.⁵⁷ By the time Conrad's *The Rescue* was published in 1920, its author could lament that it was the 'swan song of romance'.⁵⁸

Powell's complaint resonates with John Carey's argument that 'highbrow' literary Modernism was to some extent predicated on differentiating itself from middlebrow culture and 'can be seen as a hostile reaction to the unprecedentedly large reading public created by late nineteenth-century educational reforms'.⁵⁹ Although Buchan undoubtedly regarded this 'large reading public' as his audience, there is — again — a serious risk of misrepresentation if one regards this as straightforward populism. Buchan's commercial success needs to be seen in the context of his development as a writer during the 1890s and 1900s. In the following section I shall examine Buchan's pre-*Thirty-Nine Steps* literary career, partly to reclaim this aspect of his output from comparative disregard, and also to look at how Buchan's weird fiction tracks a course — both stylistically and in terms of publishing history — between the 1890s and the Modernist period. Buchan was not only a transitional figure in terms of this imperialism, but also between the literary cultures of the yellow nineties and the age of pulp modernism. As I shall argue in the Conclusion and with specific regard to *Weird Tales*, these two ostensibly very different cultures were in fact firmly imbricated, especially through and with regard to weird fiction.

Buchan and Decadence

Buchan's relationship with Aestheticism and Decadence was far more nuanced than the subsequent stereotypes of his more famous works would suggest. Based on the Hannay novels alone, it might seem reasonable to assume that Buchan was firmly in the 'healthy' Lang-

⁵⁷ G. H. Powell, 'Romance Versus Reality', *Fortnightly Review*, 92.547 (1912), 155–164 (p. 164).

⁵⁸ Baxter, p. 15.

⁵⁹ Carey, p. Preface.

approved school of vigorous, inspiring Romance and imperialist propaganda, the antithesis of the louche ennui and artificial poise of Decadence. However, Buchan's engagement with the cultural climate of the 1890s had many more valences, often eclipsed by his subsequent commercial success.

Buchan's pragmatically business-like approach to his literary affairs from his earliest forays as a student did not preclude him being a committed acolyte of 'the high-priest of aesthetic prose-style' Walter Pater.⁶⁰ His decision to apply (successfully) for an undergraduate place at Brasenose 'was due partly to Buchan's enthusiasm for Pater, who was a Fellow at that college':⁶¹

Brasenose as the home of Walter Pater had a special fascination for me, and, though he had died in the spring before I sat for a scholarship, I was glad to go to a college where he had lectured on Plato, and which was full of his friends.⁶²

Buchan may at first glance seem a rather unlikely Paterian, but, writing on Buchan's 'aesthetic consciousness', Bernard Richards notes that Buchan certainly wasn't unique in this regard, observing that 'a surprising variety of people at the end of the Victorian era were impressed with Pater, ranging from Wilde and Raffalovich to Field Marshal Earl Haig.'⁶³ However, Richards also avers that while 'in some cases the admiration may not have been more than skin deep, in Buchan's case it was profound,' arguing that his admiration 'helps us notice and identify some traits in Buchan which are a little surprising when one thinks of that composite image derived from the "shockers" and the photographs of the tweedy English country gentleman born in Scotland' (p. 40).

At Brasenose, Buchan identified with the 'scholars' rather than the 'rowdies'.⁶⁴ He also established a coterie of close friends at Balliol,

⁶⁰ Bernard Richards, 'John Buchan's Aesthetic Consciousness', *Brazen Nose*, XVI.2 (1976), 40–42 (p. 40).

⁶¹ Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography*, pp. 41, 52.

⁶² Buchan, *Memory Hold the Door*, p. 47.

⁶³ Richards, p. 40.

⁶⁴ Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography*, pp. 41, 52.

including those, like Raymond Asquith who had about them an air of 'pre-war dandyism, that over-ripeness and weary elegance, that only the Scotsman in the group could resist.'⁶⁵ This observation that Buchan's stance was one of resistance to, rather than rejection of, Decadent culture is a perspicacious one: his subsequent criticism of Decadence was that of a cautious associate rather than an outsider.

At least partly in reaction to the philistine culture associated with groups like the Freshman's Wine Club, Buchan and some like-minded individuals formed the Ibsen Society 'to read and discuss the dramas of the Master'.⁶⁶ The Ibsen Society quickly 'degenerated' and abandoned Ibsen for '*Cymbeline*, *The Dolly Dialogues*, Kenneth Grahame's *Golden Age*, till they came to Rudyard Kipling and stayed there' (p. 52). Under its new incarnation as the Crocodile Club, works read and discussed included 'Kipling's *Life's Handicap*, R. L. Stevenson's *Island Night Entertainments*, Austin Dobson's *Old World Idylls*, and Arthur Machen's *The Great God Pan*', Machen's subsequent influence on Buchan being 'noticeable in Buchan's early writing' and (I will argue) some of his later.⁶⁷ The weird fiction under discussion by the society not only included Machen, therefore, but also Kipling, whose anthology *Life's Handicap* (1891) included short stories that — setting a precedent that Buchan would later emulate — ambiguously engaged the supernatural and reflected the unsettling comingling of 'knowledge and superstition' of the colonial encounter, ultimately offering no easy resolutions for the reader: 'At the End of the Passage', 'The Mark of the Beast', and 'The Return of Imray'.⁶⁸

Within his first year at Brasenose, Buchan gained an introduction to John Lane through the artist D. Y. Cameron, rather breathlessly writing to a friend in Glasgow:

⁶⁵ Martin Green, *Children of the Sun: A Narrative of 'Decadence' in England after 1918* (London: Constable, 1977), pp. 76–77.

⁶⁶ Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography*, p. 52.

⁶⁷ Lownie, p. 41.

⁶⁸ Luckhurst, 'Introduction', p. xxiv.

I will tell you a great secret, which you must not mention to a soul. I am to be exalted to the post of literary adviser to the great firm of Lane *vice* La Gallienne sacked. That is a joke of course, but he is going to send me manuscripts to read for him, for which I shall be paid.⁶⁹

In fact, as revealed by the reader's reports in the John Lane Business Records archive, Buchan's tenure as a reader for John Lane coincided with that of Le Gallienne for much of the rest of the decade, both readers regularly reporting to Lane on the same manuscripts submitted to the publisher for consideration.⁷⁰

This trajectory of literary interest, taking in Pater, Ibsen, Machen, the John Lane imprint, and a professional association with Le Gallienne, would seem to firmly embed the young John Buchan within the Decadence of the time. However, his essay 'Nonconformity in Literature' published in the 2 November 1895 edition of the *Glasgow Herald*, during his first term at Brasenose, displays an unambiguous hostility to some of the (post-Wilde trial) popularly demonized valences of the contemporary literary scene:

In a time when [...] no writers of surpassing greatness are among us, it is no more than natural that the heart of the people should go after strange gods, and our younger writers vie with one another in seeking for the odd, and, when found, proclaiming its magnitude.[...] Of all the forms of this nonconformity the most oppressive and obvious to-day [sic] is that cult of the decadent and sickly which claims so many votaries.⁷¹

Buchan continues in this vein, reminiscent of Harry Quilter in the June 1895 article discussed in Chapter 2:

Their distinguishing feature is a sort of disdain for the things which common men think great and good, and an affected seeking after esoteric beauties and virtues. From Baudelaire down to, let us say, Mr Arthur Symons and his comrades, their work is one long string of indelicate indelicacies, virtues so cloaked as to be irrerecognisable, and vices with a touch of paint and a coating of sugar (p. 4).

As was the case with Henley's public denunciation of Wilde in the pages of the *National Observer* (see Chapter 1), such grandstanding in print could be a more accurate reflection of a particular editorial policy rather

⁶⁹ Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography*, p. 51.

⁷⁰ Austin, HRC, John Lane Company Records, Box 64, Reader's reports 1894–1899.

⁷¹ John Buchan, 'Nonconformity in Literature', *Glasgow Herald*, 2 November 1895, p. 4.

than an individual writer's deeply-held conviction. Nevertheless, Buchan's article is unequivocal in decrying subject matter which is 'openly vicious, dealing with the seamier side of life.'

Curiously for someone who at the time had been involved in convening an Ibsen Society, Buchan then expresses disdain for 'terrible spectacled men and women [...] with a Norwegian dictionary and a slight knowledge of the English tongue'. However, an explanation is forthcoming:

It is one of the worst emanations from the prevalent admiration for Ibsen, and, much as we prize the work of the Norwegian dramatist, we cannot but think that this message-bearing is at once a silliness and a presumption. (p. 4)

While Buchan 'prizes' the work of Ibsen itself, he is less approving of its influence with regard to 'message-bearing' literature. He similarly excuses Kipling's 'indelicacies' due to his 'frank disavowal of any ethical or didactic purpose'. This is perhaps the point at which the agendas of the romance writers and the Decadents are most in alignment: they are equally disdainful of moral didactics, the former through its privileging of story above all else, and the latter in its engagement with notions of relativity and subjectivity.

Perhaps due to the common influence of Pater, Buchan is here in accord with Wilde's famous remark in the preface of *The Picture of Dorian Gray* that 'All art is quite useless', but rather than interpret Wilde's dictum as a Paterian abandonment of subjective certainties and moral didacticism in literature, Buchan's not incommensurable argument is that 'message-bearing' simply gets in the way of good writing and storytelling:

The writer of modern times who seems to us most like the 'simple great ones gone,' Robert Louis Stevenson, owes much of his excellence to his modesty in being subject to restraint and his good sense in burdening himself with no partial doctrines to expound. (p. 4)

It is possible to speculate that this article reflects a position arrived at as a result of Buchan's experience at Brasenose and his involvement with the Ibsen Society, and the Society's discussion of the work of the

Norwegian dramatist and his influence on English letters: Ibsen was later described by Richard Le Gallienne, in his retrospective of the 1890s, as ‘perhaps the figure of most sinister portent’ to have emerged in that decade.⁷² Sally Ledger observes that, emerging in the 1880s and 1890s, ‘Ibsenism’ was a ‘political and cultural formation consisting of Marxists, socialists, Fabians and feminists, who jointly hailed Ibsen as a spokesman for their various causes.’⁷³ As well as his natural political antipathy, Buchan’s critique of ‘Ibsenism’ may also have reflected his frustration at the ‘degeneration’ of the Ibsen Society at Brasenose referred to above. Despite this, Buchan remains enthusiastic for Ibsen’s work, but hostile to what he clearly views as manipulation of Ibsen’s influence for explicitly doctrinaire political ends.

As discussed in the last chapter, although at the epicentre of British Decadence in publishing terms, John Lane himself was at least as concerned with quotidian business matters as contemporary literary debates. Despite Buchan’s equivocation on the prominence of his role at the Bodley Head, by the following year, Arnold Bennett remarked of Buchan in his diary that Buchan was ‘now principal “reader” to the Bodley Head’ going on to say that ‘already — he cannot be more than 23 [in fact he was 20] — he is a favourite of publishers, who actually seek after him.’⁷⁴ Indeed, as well as John Lane, Buchan had by then received overtures from Blackwood and Fisher Unwin (who published Buchan’s first novel *Sir Quixote of the Moors* in October 1895 when the author was 19) and had been singled out for praise by the *Bookman* in their ‘New Writers’ column of December 1895 for a ‘precocious literary record’ that was ‘extraordinary and interesting’.⁷⁵

By 1896, the twenty-year-old undergraduate John Buchan, enthusiastic reader of Pater and Ibsen, albeit hostile critic of the ‘cult of

⁷² Richard Le Gallienne, *The Romantic '90s* (Garden City, NY: Doubleday, Page & Company, 1925), p. 67.

⁷³ Sally Ledger, *Henrik Ibsen* (Tavistock: Northcote House, 2008), pp. 2–3.

⁷⁴ Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography*, p. 56.

⁷⁵ Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography*, p. 30; ‘New Writers: Mr. John Buchan’, *Bookman*, December 1895, 85–85.

the decadent and sickly' from 'Baudelaire down to [...] Arthur Symons', was helping — as both a reader for John Lane and a contributor — to steer the imprint and the *Yellow Book* into its post-Wilde and Beardsley incarnation. As Richards succinctly observes, 'one is taken aback rather if one's image of Buchan in the 90s is based on the famous cartoon of a young tyke brandishing a club [...] and then encounters an early book of his — *The Scholar Gipsies* [sic: actually *Scholar Gipsies*] (1896), dolled up in aesthetic binding designed by an imitator of Aubrey Beardsley and published by the effete firm of John Lane.'⁷⁶

Adam Smith accounts for Buchan's ambiguous relationship with — and often inconsistent attitude to — contemporaneous literary culture by arguing that Buchan's distrust of the influence of Decadence shouldn't be confused with a lack of enthusiasm for at least some of the writers associated with Decadence. Regardless of his reservations about Decadence, the insipidness of the prevailing 'Kailyard School of Novelists', then dominating Scottish letters with 'their parochialism and their smugness', had somewhat forced his hand: if 'Scottish literary culture meant the Kailyarders, then [...] he preferred London and the *Yellow Book*.'⁷⁷ Adam Smith's assertion in this respect is certainly borne out by Buchan's reader's reports for Lane in which he uses the term 'Kailyarder' as a pejorative:

This is a specimen of rather a poor variety of 'Kailyard' novel — the kind, I mean, where the plot is one of the stock ones, and we have long pieces of dialogue between people in the village sandwiched between the acts of the story.⁷⁸

⁷⁶ Richards, pp. 40–41.

⁷⁷ Adam Smith, pp. 86–87; According to Ian Ousby, *The Cambridge Paperback Guide to Literature in English* (Cambridge University Press, 1996), p. 212, the Kailyard School was 'a group of nineteenth-century Scottish writers who wrote [...] about homespun topics and promoted a sentimental image of small-town life. "Kailyard", meaning "cabbage patch" [...]'

⁷⁸ Austin, HRC, John Lane Company Records, Box 64, Reader's reports 1894–1899, 15 July 1896.

...and: ‘This is an amiable, foolish work — a sort of Devonshire “Kailyarder”.’⁷⁹

Nevertheless, writing to Katherine Lyon Mix in the 1930s regarding the *Yellow Book*, Buchan confessed that ‘I always thought it a very odd medium for work of mine to appear in’.⁸⁰ The overall impression created is of a writer who is more interested in good writing than correct writing, whether deemed artistically correct by the belletrist literary elite or correctly decent by the apocryphal Mrs Grundy and other of the self-appointed moral guardians of the reading public.

Further information on Buchan’s attitude to Decadence can be gleaned from two later novels, *Mr. Standfast* (1919) and *The Dancing Floor* (1926). In the wartime thriller *Mr. Standfast*, Richard Hannay is recalled from the front to undertake an undercover intelligence operation within the British pacifist movement to identify and neutralize German infiltration. Hannay is far from comfortable with the bohemian *milieu* he finds himself in, and his tone veers between gently mocking and one of sneering hostility:

Several were pointed out to me as artists who had gone one better than anybody else, and a vast billowy creature was described as the leader of the new Orientalism. I noticed that these people, according to Jimson, were all ‘great’, and that they all dabbled in something ‘new’.⁸¹

It is difficult to clearly ascertain here whether Buchan is using the term ‘new Orientalism’ in the sense of that associated with the 1890s (i.e. ‘new’ in terms of recent decades) or that of a new Modernist Orientalism. A third interpretation, entirely possible, is that Buchan did not (without the benefit of hindsight and ensuing neat, retroactive periodization) distinguish Modernism from Decadence.

Hannay reserves special scorn for Launcelot Wake, a ‘tallish, lean fellow of round about thirty years [...] His thin face was sallow as if from

⁷⁹ Austin, HRC, John Lane Company Records, Box 64, Reader’s reports 1894–1899, 17 February 1897.

⁸⁰ Katherine Lyon Mix, *A Study in Yellow: The Yellow Book and Its Contributors* (Kansas UP; Constable, 1960), p. 197.

⁸¹ John Buchan, *Mr. Standfast* (New York: Doran, 1919), p. 32.

living indoors, and he had rather more hair on his head than most of us' (p. 21). Hannay's fellow spy and love interest Mary Lamington later cautions him that his work will involve tolerating people like Wake who are 'half-baked' and occupy 'gimcrack little "arty" houses': 'You will hear everything you regard as sacred laughed at and condemned, and every kind of nauseous folly acclaimed, and you must hold your tongue and pretend to agree' (p. 28). Feebleness, pretension, and artifice go hand in hand with the failure to pitch in with the war effort, as does an interest in modern French art:

The walls and the ceiling were covered with a dead-black satiny paper on which hung the most monstrous pictures in large dull-gold frames. I could only see them dimly, but they seemed to be a mere riot of ugly colour. The young man nodded towards them. 'I see you have got the Dégousses hung at last,' he said. (p. 22)

Christoph Ehlund has compared Buchan's presentation of the pacifist community infiltrated by Hannay to 'the spoiled yet pitifully naïve Eloi in H. G. Wells's *The Time Machine* (1895)'.⁸² Despite his initial hostility, as the novel unfolds, Hannay is forced to revise his opinion and overcome his own prejudices as Wake reveals himself to be, despite his pacifism and idealism, a man of integrity and bravery, who ultimately dies a heroic death as a non-combatant messenger on the front. However, Hannay's ultimate admiration for Wake is predicated specifically on Wake's decision to 'come down from his pedestal and become one of the crowd'.⁸³ If Buchan was no philistine, by the First World War he also had no time for art for art's sake, as his role as a propagandist demonstrated.

Similarly, the bohemianism of Koré Arabin, a central character in *The Dancing Floor* (1926) — which according to Mary Butts was 'one of the first novels to owe its origin to [J. G. Frazer's] *The Golden Bough*' — is initially presented very unsympathetically.⁸⁴ Edward Leithen is at first

⁸² Douglas Kerr, 'John Buchan, Myth and Modernism', in *John Buchan and the Idea of Modernity*, ed. by Kate MacDonald and Nathan Waddell (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2013), pp. 141–153 (p. 120).

⁸³ Buchan, *Mr. Standfast*, p. 367.

⁸⁴ Mary Butts, "'Ghosties and Ghoulies"—continued', *Bookman*, February 1933, 433–35 (p. 433).

appalled by her and finds her seeming contempt for convention ‘detestable’ and representative of a post-war generation for whom ‘Apollo has been ousted by Dionysos’.⁸⁵ The name ‘Koré Arabin’ evokes an exotic otherness at odds with her British identity, most directly through the fact she is named after the maiden figure from Greek mythology (the ‘daughter of Zeus and Demeter, known as Persephone when she married Hades’) and the associated representations in Greek art, the ‘statue of a draped maiden’.⁸⁶ The name also suggests ‘Kôr’, the name of the mysterious city that is home to H. Rider Haggard’s immortal African queen in *She* (1887). Leithen imagines (presumptuously, as it turns out) that she lives in a ‘slovenly place full of cushions and French novels and hot-house flowers’, his references remaining the stereotypical and by then dated *Yellow Book*/Huysmans bricolage.⁸⁷

Koré Arabin’s bohemianism is explained by her provenance as well as her explicitly Orientalist name: she is the granddaughter of a man who was ‘an intimate of all the poets of that time — Byron, Shelley’ and ‘called his son after Shelley’ (p. 58). Shelley Arabin, Koré’s father, is given the biography of an *Ur*-Decadent, so comprehensive in delineating the clichés of the movement as to be worth quoting almost in full:

They were Catholics of course. All his boyhood he spent in that island among the peasants and the kind of raffish company that his father invited to the house. What kind of company? Well, I should say all the varieties of humbug that Europe produces — soldiers of fortune, and bad poets, and the gentry who have made their native countries too hot for them. [...] Ultimately the boy was packed off to Cambridge, where he arrived speaking English a generation out of date, and with the tastes of a Turkish pasha, but with the most beautiful manners. Tom, when he wasn’t in a passion, had the graciousness of a king, and Shelley was a young prince in air and feature. He was terribly good-looking in a way no man has a right to be, and that prejudiced him in the eyes of his young contemporaries. [...] There was a scandal — rather a bad one, I fancy — and he left under the blackest kind of cloud. [...] I suppose a lawyer does not concern himself with poetry, but I can assure you that Shelley Arabin made quite a name for himself in the late eighties. I believe

⁸⁵ John Buchan, *The Dancing Floor* (London: Thomas Nelson, 1946), pp. 77, 67.

⁸⁶ ‘Kore, N.’, *OED Online* (Oxford University Press)

<<http://www.oed.com/view/Entry/104362>> [accessed 5 April 2015].

⁸⁷ Buchan, *The Dancing Floor*, p. 107.

bibliophiles still collect his first editions [...] And there were his love sonnets, beautiful languid things, quite phosphorescent with decay. He carried Swinburne and Baudelaire a stage further. Well, that mood has gone from the world, and Shelley Arabin's reputation with it, but at one time sober critics felt obliged to praise him even when they detested him. (pp. 59–60)

Shelley Arabin is rendered here as an amalgam of Lord Byron, 'a thinly-veiled Aleister Crowley', Dorian Gray, and Count Stenbock.⁸⁸ The language of the 1890s is explicitly evoked (Arabin's sonnets are 'beautiful languid things, quite phosphorescent with decay') and the idea of his collectability as a poet alluded to, with his sought after first editions.

Buchan had previously also given the antagonist of a Richard Hannay novel, *The Three Hostages* (1924), a history of publishing poetry: the MP Dominic Medina, who uses nefarious oriental techniques of hypnotism to coerce others into villainy, is introduced as 'a mixture of Byron and Sir Richard Burton and the young political highbrow'.⁸⁹ Again, Buchan's own contradictory enthusiasms and anxieties are revealed: '[Medina will] advance in his glorious career, and may become Prime Minister — or Viceroy of India — what a chance the second would be for him!—and publish exquisite little poetry books, as finished and melancholy as *The [sic] Shropshire Lad* [A. E. Housman, 1896]' (p. 784). By projecting a career for one of his villains that is remarkably similar to his own eventual one (Buchan was a lifelong poet as well as fiction writer) he again reveals an implicit anxiety over the incommensurability of the 1890s artistic impulse with his public service and developing political ambitions.

While Leithen radically revises his initial impression of Koré over the course of the narrative of *The Dancing Floor*, this is in spite of rather than because of Shelley Arabin's enormities, which are so grotesque as to be only hinted at rather than detailed. He is, of course, a 'connoisseur and high priest of the uttermost evil' and Vernon Milburne, breaking into the Arabin house on the fictional Greek island of Plakos, is confronted by not

⁸⁸ Nick Freeman, p. 27.

⁸⁹ John Buchan, 'The Three Hostages', in *The Complete Richard Hannay* (London: Penguin, 1992), pp. 657–928 (p. 696).

only the usual *bric a brac* of Decadence ('Oriental rugs [...] and a litter of Chinese vases and antique silver lamps') but transgressive pagan pornography:

The background was a mountain glade, and on the lawns and beside the pools of a stream figures were engaged in wild dances. Pan and his satyrs were there, and a bevy of nymphs, and strange figures half animal, half human. The thing was done with immense skill — the slanted eyes of the fauns, the leer in a contorted satyr face, the mingled lust and terror of the nymphs, the horrid obscenity of the movements. It was a carnival of bestiality that stared from the four walls. The man who conceived it had worshipped darker gods even than Priapus. There were other things which Vernon noted in the jumble of the room. A head of Aphrodite, for instance — Pandemos, not Urania. A broken statuette of a boy which made him sick. A group of little figures which were a miracle in the imaginative degradation of the human form. Not the worst relics from the lupanars of Pompeii compared with these in sheer subtlety of filth. And all this in a shuttered room stifling with mould and disuse.⁹⁰

Here, then, Arabin's Decadence outstrips that of Rome's decline and anything remotely conscionable for Leithen who owns to being given a 'distaste for the fantastic' by 'four years' hard campaigning' (a distaste shared by critics in light of literary Modernism as well as the war). There is also a clear articulation of the potential for corruption or obscenity latent in Paganism: the shuttered room serving as a Freudian metaphor for the suppression of the troubling, psychologically and morally destabilizing, aspects of the Classical world that are the flipside to its spiritually enriching numinosity and the noble and ennobling Paterian aspiration for the 'perfect life' (see below).

As mentioned, Shelley Arabin is analogous to and perhaps inspired by Crowley, who established his 'Abbey of Thelema' in Sicily in 1920 and whose 'activities served mainly to intensify the element of revulsion in horror stories which transformed Decadent sensibilities and Decadent ambitions into a stereotype of misguided evil'.⁹¹ According to Douglas Kerr, the history of the Arabin family is one of 'romanticism turned in on

⁹⁰ Buchan, *The Dancing Floor*, pp. 223–24.

⁹¹ Brian M. Stableford, *Glorious Perversity: The Decline and Fall of Literary Decadence* (San Bernardino, Calif: Borgo Press, 1998), p. 122.

itself, and become diseased, septic, decadent.⁹² As suggested previously, this again might be an expression of Buchan's anxiety over his reactions to Decadence and Paganism: fascination and repulsion in equal measure, and a palpable sense of psychological, as well as social, threat.

This same admixture is situated in a colonial context — informed by Buchan's familiarity with the South African landscape — in 'The Grove of Ashtaroth'. Despite the remoteness of the story's setting from Vigo Street, Buchan's preoccupation with Decadence and 1890s aestheticism remains a reference point. The story is presented as an account by a represented narrator of his friend Lawson — 'one of those fellows who are born Colonial' — and his efforts to establish a permanent residence ('a civilised house') in a particular range of isolated country 'some thirty miles north of a place called Taqui'.⁹³ While Lawson is immediately smitten with the spot, the narrator is perturbed by something in 'the very centre of the glen':

In a loop of the stream, was one copse which even in that half light struck me as different from the others. It was of tall, slim, fairy-like trees, the kind of wood the monks painted in old missals. No, I rejected the thought. It was no Christian wood. It was not a copse, but a 'grove,'—one such as Artemis may have flitted through in the moonlight. It was small, forty or fifty yards in diameter, and there was a dark something at the heart of it which for a second I thought was a house. (p. 805)

The 'little conical tower, ancient and lichened' at the centre of the grove reminds the narrator of 'the famous Conical Temple at Zimbabwe' and his disquiet intensifies as they approach:

We turned between the slender trees, and — was it fancy? — an odd tremor went through me. I felt as if I were penetrating the *temenos* of some strange and lovely divinity, the goddess of this pleasant vale. There was a spell in the air, it seemed, and an odd dead silence. (pp. 805–06)

James C. G. Grieg has identified the notion of the *temenos* as one of several categories into which Buchan's supernatural tales can be divided, noting his regular use of the sacred grove motif in his short stories (for

⁹² Kerr, 'John Buchan, Myth and Modernism', p. 151.

⁹³ John Buchan, 'The Grove of Ashtaroth', *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, June 1910, 802–820 (p. 805).

example ‘No-Man’s-Land’) and more explicitly in the *The Dancing Floor*. The temenos is a space dedicated to ritual and which has a function identical to that of the magic circle which ‘delimits a boundary between law and transgression, the legitimate and illegitimate, the sacred and profane.’⁹⁴ This concept resonates with a childhood conceit of Buchan’s which persisted into adulthood:

I came to identify abstractions with special localities. The Soul, a shining cylindrical thing, was linked with a particular patch of bent and heather, and in that theatre its struggles took place, while Sin, a horrid substance like black salt, was intimately connected with a certain thicket of brambles and spotted toadstools. This odd habit long remained with me.⁹⁵

This childhood imposition of an imaginary narrative on the countryside, cast as a ‘theatre’ in which ‘struggles took place’, would develop into more sophisticated fictions like *The Dancing Floor*, *Witch Wood* (1927), and ‘The Grove of Ashtaroth’.

In ‘The Grove of Ashtaroth’, the eponymous *temenos* acts as a catalyst for both the narrators mysticism and — more acutely — for Lawson’s suppressed Jewish heritage. The protagonist is aware of rumours concerning Lawson’s ancestry. Ostensibly of Scottish border stock, there are insinuations of ‘a grandfather who sold antiques in a back street at Brighton [who] had not changed his name, and still frequented the synagogue.’⁹⁶ Lawson’s physical features confirm these suspicions to the narrator. His eyes are ‘large and brown and mysterious, and the light of another race was in their odd depths’ (p. 803). Moreover, the narrator asserts that this Semitic influence results in an essential duality in Lawson’s character: ‘The two races were very clear in him — the one desiring gorgeousness, the other athirst for the soothing spaces of the North’ (p. 804).

As well as (according to Buchan) being indicative of his Jewish heritage, that Lawson desires ‘gorgeousness’ is also framed in the story in

⁹⁴ Thacker, *In the Dust of This Planet: Horror of Philosophy Vol. 1*, p. 57.

⁹⁵ Buchan, *Memory Hold the Door*, pp. 16–17.

⁹⁶ Buchan, ‘The Grove of Ashtaroth’, p. 803.

terms of Lawson's predilection for the trappings of Decadence. Lawson's tastes in art and décor are also brought to bear as evidence of his atavistic impulses, and moreover that his orientalism in this respect is dissonant with his erstwhile, ostensibly robust, Northern European colonial conservatism. In the anthologized version, the story establishes this tone by opening with a quote from 'Grotesques' by Paul Verlaine, from *Poèmes saturniens* (1866), in which the exemplar Decadent laments 'Des vieux morts et des anciens dieux!' [the old dead and the ancient gods!].⁹⁷ The narrator is bemused by Lawson's intention to decorate his projected new home with 'Ming pots' and other extravagancies:

He talked for a good hour of what he would do, and his dream grew richer as he talked, till by the time we went to bed he had sketched something liker a palace than a country-house. Lawson was by no means a luxurious man. At present he was well content with a Wolseley valise, and shaved cheerfully out of a tin mug. It struck me as odd that a man so simple in his habits should have so sumptuous a taste in bric-à-brac. I told myself, as I turned in, that the Saxon mother from the Midlands had done little to dilute the strong wine of the East.⁹⁸

When, years later, the narrator returns to visit Lawson in the now realized estate, the 'bric-à-brac' has failed to materialize. However, their absence is the result of Lawson discovering the wellspring of the 'strong wine of East' itself rather than its mere representation in decorative appurtenances. Regardless, when the narrator seeks a book to read to pass an evening, he finds a 'French' novel, Paul Bourget's *Cruelle Énigme* (1885).

Bourget was 'one of the most prestigious contemporary critics to dignify Decadent art with serious consideration and tentative approval' and provided the 'first formal "explanation" of what the writers of the Decadent Movement were doing, and why it was culturally significant.'⁹⁹ Buchan's choice of author here is therefore significant; despite the fact that as literary adviser to Nelson's selection of reprints for their French

⁹⁷ John Buchan, 'The Grove of Ashtaroth', in *The Moon Endureth* (London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1912), pp. 141–171 (p. 141).

⁹⁸ Buchan, 'The Grove of Ashtaroth', *Blackwood's*, p. 804.

⁹⁹ Brian M. Stableford, *Glorious Perversity*, p. 64.

series, Buchan reassured the publisher that Bourget was ‘both first-class and quite proper’.¹⁰⁰ Such references litter his later work and represent a continuing pre-occupation with, and anxiety regarding, the cultural mood of the decade in which he established himself as a writer.

One particular aspect of this mood which persisted into the twentieth century with Buchan is paganism. Before further exploring manifestations of paganism and Buchan’s attitude to paganism, a central trope of his weird fiction, I will first position Buchan more firmly as both a writer and a critic of (and without implying any stable or definite application of the term) weird fiction; that is, a writer who was perceived by his contemporaries as, among other things, an author of ‘tales of the weird and uncanny’.¹⁰¹

Buchan as a writer and critic of weird fiction

Despite and because of Buchan’s prominence as an individual, the difficulty in placing his weird fiction has resulted in it being all but forgotten. It is as obscure in its own way as Stenbock’s, and if not that than certainly less read or discussed than Machen’s. Only a decade after his death, genre fans expressed surprise upon discovering this aspect of his writing: in a letter in the February 1950 edition of *Famous Fantastic Mysteries*, a reader confesses to being ‘greatly surprised to discover John Buchan in F.F.M.’¹⁰² Another reader is similarly bemused, remarking “‘No-Man’s-Land’ by John Buchan was very, very good, and if it were not for the fact that Messrs. Merritt [A. Merritt (1884-1943), regular *Weird Tales* contributor] & Lovecraft are no longer living, I’d suspect that this was a probable collaboration between both of these great authors.”¹⁰³

¹⁰⁰ Janet Adam Smith, *John Buchan and His World* (London: Thames & Hudson, 1979), p. 52.

¹⁰¹ ‘Fiction’, p. 490.

¹⁰² *Famous Fantastic Mysteries*, February 1950, p. 114.

¹⁰³ *Famous Fantastic Mysteries*, April 1950, p. 118.

Contrastingly, a sense of Buchan's pre-war reputation as a writer can be gleaned from a *Punch* review of Buchan's 1912 anthology *The Moon Endureth*, published only three years before *The Thirty Nine Steps*:

His title [*The Moon Endureth*], which is not very happily chosen, refers really not to the promise of the Psalmist, but to the belief of St Francis that the moon stands for the dominion of all strange things in water or air. In that region of mystery and horror Mr Buchan is always at home.¹⁰⁴

Ten years earlier, Buchan's work was being similarly described in the *Academy*, which said of his first anthology of short fiction, *The Watcher by the Threshold* (1902) that the stories therein:

Deal with shadows, ideas, possessions, sometimes supernatural, sometimes born only of the imagination, but always having a touch of mystery or dread.¹⁰⁵

Reviewing the same collection, the *Speaker* argued that the discipline necessitated by the short story results in superior work:

In his tales of the weird and uncanny [...] Buchan has done some of the best work we have yet seen from his pen. The necessities of the short story form prohibit much of the diffuse and apparently aimless writing which disfigured some of his longer novels.¹⁰⁶

It has similarly been argued more recently that Buchan 'tended to relegate his most profound epiphanies to his short fiction'.¹⁰⁷ It is interesting that the novels to which the reviewer is favourably comparing the anthology would have been the historical romance *John Barnet of Barnes* and the melodrama *The Half-Hearted* — in other words, works in a more mimetic and realistic vein than his weird fiction.

Although John Wylie Griffith makes explicit the shared thematic concerns of 'No-Man's-Land' and 'Heart of Darkness' (see below), he is evidently reticent about acknowledging the fact that Buchan's story is not an example of literary realism. Drawing on Machen, the lost race stories of Haggard, as well as the 'Turanian pygmy' theory of Scottish folklorist David MacRitchie (1851–1925), who argued that fairy lore was folkloric

¹⁰⁴ 'Our Booking-Office', *Punch*, 15 May 1912, 379–380 (p. 379).

¹⁰⁵ 'The Watcher by the Threshold', *Academy and Literature*, 31 May 1902, pp. 553–54 (p. 553).

¹⁰⁶ 'Fiction', p. 490.

¹⁰⁷ Nick Freeman, p. 25.

memory, the ‘primitivism’ of Buchan’s text is represented by an actual relict population of pre-human hominins lurking in the Pentland Hills.¹⁰⁸ Although they are depicted as a far more unequivocally physical presence than Machen’s mercurial and ontologically ambiguous ‘little people’ of Wales, this central narrative device is firmly of a different order to Conrad’s text (and oeuvre). It would be presumptuous to do more than suggest that it is at least possible that Griffith obscures this aspect of the story through embarrassment, using it to evidence his wider argument while being coy about its possibly déclassé nature.

Regardless, at the time of publication, ‘No-Man’s-Land’ was unequivocally regarded by its publisher as first-rate literature:

In September 1898 William [Blackwood...] entertained at Gogar Mount a twenty-three year old Scotsman, John Buchan, who had sent him some short stories from Brasenose College. In December William sent him a cheque for £40 and told him that his ‘striking and powerful story “No-Man’s-Land” would be given the place of honour in the January “Maga”’. ‘I hope you will like the company your first contribution to “Maga” is in’, he wrote. ‘The story reads very well in print, and has a freshness and a real grasp of literary power which is very pleasing to an oldish editor to find in a new young contributor’.¹⁰⁹

Conrad was certainly aware of Buchan’s work although was more cautious in his appraisal of Buchan’s skills as a writer, only conceding to William Blackwood that ‘The Far Islands’ was ‘grammatically written’.¹¹⁰ Douglas Kerr has detailed how in the same letter Conrad ‘unleashes [the] missile’ that Buchan had plagiarized the story from Kipling’s ‘The Finest Story in the World’: ‘Its idea, its feeling, its suggestion and even *the most subtly significant details* have been wrenched alive out of Kipling’s tale.’¹¹¹ Kerr argues that Conrad’s wrath was misplaced and possibly more a reflection of his own insecurities and Buchan’s parvenu status

¹⁰⁸ Emily Fergus, “A Wilder Reality”: Euhemerism and Arthur Machen’s “Little People”, *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Autumn 2015, pp. 3–17.

¹⁰⁹ F. D. Tredrey, *The House of Blackwood, 1804–1954: The History of a Publishing Firm* (Edinburgh: Blackwood, 1954), p. 184.

¹¹⁰ Douglas Kerr, “A Fraud Called John Buchan”: Buchan, Joseph Conrad and Literary Theft’, in *Reassessing John Buchan: Beyond the Thirty-Nine Steps*, ed. by Kate MacDonald (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2009), pp. 141–152 (p. 143).

¹¹¹ Kerr, “A Fraud Called John Buchan”: Buchan, Joseph Conrad and Literary Theft’, p. 143.

than an actual instance of plagiarism: while superficially similar in their subject matter, the stories are wildly different in both tone and execution.

Kerr also recognizes that Kipling had no claim on the mutual theme of both tales, that of the reassertion of ancient ancestral memories in the lives of the protagonists:

The trope of a recovered memory of earlier incarnations was not original to either story [...] Ancestral memory is quite frequently encountered in late Victorian fiction, and accompanies the epoch's fascination with all kinds of inheritance — the cultural inheritance explored in the anthropology of myth and folklore, the narratives of physical inheritance for which Darwin had provided an explanation, and the psychic legacies assumed in the idea of tendencies — to crime, for example — transmitted with physiological features from one generation to the next within a family or a people.¹¹²

As I will discuss in more detail below, Buchan was no exception, frequently weaving all of these concerns into a single narrative.

When H. P. Lovecraft extensively revised his essay 'Supernatural Horror in Literature' for serialization in the *Fantasy Fan* in 1933 (it had been originally published in the *Recluse* in 1927), he included a new paragraph on Buchan after encountering his work during 'an extensive course of rereading and analysing the weird classics in an attempt to revive what Lovecraft believed to be his flagging creative powers'.¹¹³ In his common place book he made extensive notes on 'Weird Story Plots', and thought sufficiently of Buchan, evidently a recent discovery, to include him among such luminaries of the mode as 'Poe, Machen, Blackwood, de la Mare, M. R. James, Dunsany, E. F. Benson [and] Robert W. Chambers' (p. 861). The three stories summarized by Lovecraft are 'The Green Wildebeest' (1927), 'The Wind in the Portico' (1928), and 'Skule Skerry' (1928), an identical choice to the three stories mentioned in the revised 'Supernatural Horror in Literature', which suggests that Lovecraft's access to Buchan was limited to a single anthology — *The Runagates Club* (Houghton Mifflin: Boston & New York, 1928), consisting of club stories originally published in the *London Pall Mall Magazine*,

¹¹² Kerr, "A Fraud Called John Buchan": Buchan, Joseph Conrad and Literary Theft', p. 144.

¹¹³ Joshi, *I Am Providence*, II, p. 861.

September 1927 to July 1928 — and the novel *Witch Wood* (Houghton Mifflin: Boston, 1927):

In the novel *Witch Wood* John Buchan depicts with tremendous force a survival of the evil Sabbat in a lonely district of Scotland. The description of the black forest with the evil stone, and of the terrible cosmic adumbrations when the horror is finally extirpated, will repay one for wading through the very gradual action and plethora of Scottish dialect. Some of Mr. Buchan's short stories are also extremely vivid in their spectral intimations; 'The Green Wildebeest', a tale of African witchcraft, 'The Wind in the Portico, with its awakening of dead Britanno-Roman horrors, and 'Skule Skerry', with its touches of sub-arctic fright, being especially remarkable.¹¹⁴

In his commonplace book, Lovecraft noted that: 'The Green Wildebeest' (which features Richard Hannay as the represented narrator) had an 'impressive atmosphere' and that 'ultimate explanations are left to reader'; that 'The Wind in the Portico' is set in an 'odd region of Shropshire where ancient influences subtly linger'; and that in 'Skule Skerry', the visitor to the eponymous islet 'acquires a strange, weird sensation of loneliness — of being at the very edge of things and close to the Abyss that contains only death'.¹¹⁵ Lovecraft's selection suggests that he wasn't familiar with *The Moon Endureth: Tales and Fancies* (New York: Sturgis and Walton, 1912), as his failure to similarly enthuse about 'No-Man's-Land', 'Space', 'The Grove of Ashtaroth', or 'The Kings of Orion' is difficult to otherwise account for.

Lovecraft's phrase 'spectral intimations' here is a telling one, and resonates with Grant's application of Lovecraft's theoretical model of 'weird fiction' to Buchan to resolve the problem of using the term 'supernatural fiction' for stories that have no explicit supernatural content, but do possess, rather, 'spectral intimations' or to use John Clute's broader term, 'equipoise', analogous to Buchan's own 'sense of indefinable mystery' upon which great art was predicated (see below).¹¹⁶ In a BBC radio programme of 2014, *The Thirty-Nine Steps* and Buchan's

¹¹⁴ Lovecraft, 'Supernatural Horror in Literature', p. 486.

¹¹⁵ H. P. Lovecraft, *Collected Essays 2: Literary Criticism*, ed. by S. T. Joshi (New York: Hippocampus Press, 2004), p. 165.

¹¹⁶ Grant, p. 183.; Austin, HRC, John Lane Company Records, Box 64, Reader's reports 1894–1899, 2 July 1896.

other thrillers are identified as also being, to some extent, reflections on the ‘wider mysteries of existence and the limits of rational inquiry’ and also an acknowledgement that the ‘world is essentially unknowable’ (this resonating with the orientalist notion of the ‘omniferous’ universe and Machen’s foundational positioning of immanent mystery discussed in Chapter 2). Michael Redley argues that the nebulous conspiracies at their heart remain mysterious in a way that reveals ‘an element in [Buchan’s] prose of mysticism’.¹¹⁷

In *A Lodge in the Wilderness* (1906), one of the characters defines Imperialism, somewhat startlingly for the modern reader, as ‘an enlarged sense of the beauty and mystery of the world’.¹¹⁸ As with Machen, in Buchan’s weird fiction, these concerns and uncertainties are foregrounded to become the central preoccupation, in many cases, of the text. Again, Clute’s term ‘equipoise’ is a useful tool to understanding this: ‘all stories are to some inherent degree — some stories being conspicuously so — not only signposts that tell you where you are, but also crossroads: hoverings of the liminal’.¹¹⁹ In *Mr. Standfast* (1919) Richard Hannay listens to an account of an uncanny encounter in wartime France and is given the following explanation: ‘I just struck a crack in the old universe and pushed my head outside.’¹²⁰ Buchan feels it necessary for Hannay, his represented narrator in *Mr. Standfast*, to alert the reader to a weird episode in an otherwise worldly and down-to-earth spy thriller by flagging it up with references to both M. R. James’s ghost stories and Hannay’s own *Runagates Club* episode ‘The Green Wildebeest’:

One man had been reading a book called the Ghost Stories of an Antiquary, and the talk turned on the unexplainable things that happen to everybody once or twice in a lifetime. I contributed a yarn about the men who went to look for Kruger’s treasure in the bushveld and got scared by a green wildebeest. (p. 200)

¹¹⁷ ‘The Thirty-Nine Steps and World War I’ (BBC Radio 3, 2014) <<http://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/b047bs5z>>.

¹¹⁸ John Buchan, *A Lodge in the Wilderness* (Edinburgh and London: Blackwood, 1906), p. 28.

¹¹⁹ Clute, *The Darkening Garden: A Short Lexicon of Horror*, p. 82.

¹²⁰ Buchan, *Mr. Standfast*, p. 202.

Clute's 'equipoise' is doubled in both the content and the form of weird fiction: both its liminal generic status and the liminality of the 'spectral intimations', bordering the known and the unknown, the mimetic and the fantastic. Eugene Thacker has delineated a difference between the 'supernatural' as employed by weird fiction and that which 'is so often confirmed within the labyrinths of Scholastic theology', which is useful when considering Buchan's weird fiction: 'in the horror genre the supernatural is duplicitous; it is the name for something that is indistinct and yet omnipresent, something that defies easy categorization and that is, nevertheless, inscribed by a kind of logic.'¹²¹

As previously argued, that consideration of Buchan's weird fiction is a lacuna in contemporary critical treatment of his work is hardly surprising given that academic attention to his entire corpus has been sparse, and tends to focus on the most commercially and culturally impactful valences of his writing i.e. his 'shockers'. As previously discussed, before *The Thirty-Nine Steps* Buchan was certainly identified as a writer specializing in weird, supernaturally-tinged fiction by contemporaries, as evidenced the contemporary reviewers already quoted above, and also the *Bookman*:

It may be confidently asserted that what Mr. Buchan set out to do he has done with a large measure of success. His is not a cheerful intention. Indeed, persons who demand cheerful literature should keep the book far from them; for it is the 'back-world of Scotland' he tries to describe, 'the land behind the mist, and over the seven bens,' the land where linger old terrors, which is haunted by ancient cruelties and a paganism so outworn as to be quite reasonable called inhuman. In 'No-Man's-Land' he tells of a folk beside whom the Celts are *parvenus*. 'The Watcher by the Threshold' is a terrible tale of possession of a modern man in the grip of an ancient, overpowering personality. In 'The Far Away Islands', the haunter is an idea, a dream, that generation after generation draws a son of an old house to his doom. However, unlike in plot, vague terror of an unrecognised reality, the survival of an unkindly time, is in them all, to shake our smug content with the triumphs of civilization, and to stir forgotten depths, from which rise wars against our comfort. The book is one to shudder over; but through it run veins of genuine beauty.¹²²

¹²¹ Thacker, *Tentacles Longer Than Night*, pp. 113–114.

¹²² 'The Watcher by the Threshold, and Other Tales', *The Bookman*, June 1902, 110–110.

As well as reading for John Lane, Buchan published with the firm, including in 1896 two short stories in issues 8 and 9 of the *Yellow Book* and an anthology of essays titled *Scholar Gipsies* (mainly composed of work that had previously seen print in *Macmillan's* magazine), all of which reveal to varying degrees an interest in supernatural themes.¹²³ 'A Captain of Salvation', concerns a Salvation Army captain who, on a patrol in the East End, is tempted to abandon the straight and narrow by the recursions in various guises representing his dissolute past. It was criticized by the *National Observer* for its 'touch of unrealism' which 'spoiled' a 'good story in the making'.¹²⁴ The trope of temptation by the Devil is repeated in 'A Journey of Little Profit', although this time with a more successful Scott-influenced historical Borders setting. The overall tone is humorous, but despite this there are some authentically sinister descriptions of the lone shepherd attempting to successfully navigate his herd to market across a desolate marsh.

As the above suggests, Buchan's output in the 1890s, both in terms of his novels and short fiction, occasionally displayed 'touches of unrealism' rather than examples of weird fiction proper, and it was not until 1899 that he produced his first story that can indisputably be considered an example of writing in the mode, 'No-Man's-Land'.¹²⁵ However, his reader's reports for John Lane provide clear evidence that when he had occasion to, he gave serious consideration to it. His lack of employment of the specific term 'weird fiction' can perhaps be ascribed to the word's far more specific meaning in Scottish dialect, as discussed in the Introduction. In *The Dancing Floor*, the first person narrator Leithen further delineates the word: 'I have heard stories of inherited obsessions and premonitions — what they call a "weird" in Scotland.'¹²⁶ Several of

¹²³ John Buchan, 'A Captain of Salvation', *Yellow Book*, January 1896, 143–58; John Buchan, 'A Journey of Little Profit', *Yellow Book*, April 1896, 189–201; John Buchan, *Scholar Gipsies* (London: John Lane/The Bodley Head, 1896).

¹²⁴ 'The Yellow Book', *National Observer*, 8 February 1896, 401–401.

¹²⁵ John Buchan, 'No-Man's-Land', *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, January 1899, 1–36.

¹²⁶ Buchan, *The Dancing Floor*, p. 33.

Buchan's stories concern the trope of 'inherited obsessions' — for example, 'The Far Islands' (1899), 'The Watcher by the Threshold' (1900), 'The Kings of Orion' (1906), 'The Grove of Ashtaroth', to name four of arguably many more.

As a reader for John Lane in the 1890s, Buchan demonstrated well-developed and clearly-articulated beliefs on what sort of supernatural fiction was credible for the modern reader, using these distinctions as the basis for his advice to Lane as to whether to accept or decline manuscript submissions for publication. Advising Lane to decline a manuscript titled *Miss Crump* by a C. H. Campbell, Buchan acknowledges that as 'a ghost-story this book is quite well-done' and that 'the mystery is kept up till quite the end, and the explanation is most credible'.¹²⁷ However, one of the grounds upon which Buchan advises against publication is that 'the ghosts, though well-done, are a little out-of-date', adding that 'we want something a little more recondite nowadays than sheeted monks, vaults, iron chests and missing marriage certificates'. He concludes that the interest of the novel is 'narrow, conventional and [again] out-of-date' and would therefore 'not be successful'.

It is clear from this judgement that Buchan regards the traditional tropes of the Gothic as no longer being credible devices for supernatural fiction, and his emphasis on 'something a little more recondite' is commensurable with both his own weird fiction and subsequent accounts of the rise of weird fiction in the late-Victorian and Edwardian periods. He, perhaps reflexively, uses this delineation to narrative effect in *The Dancing Floor*. The novel is an expanded (and considerably improved upon) version of Buchan's own 1914 short story for *Blackwoods*, 'Basilissa', which effectively serves as an introductory episode firmly in the realm of the Northern-European Gothic.

¹²⁷ Austin, HRC, John Lane Company Records, Box 64, Reader's reports 1894–1899, 28 July 1896.

After a hill-walking mishap, Edward Leithen (often regarded as the Buchan character most clearly a proxy for its author) seeks refuge the country estate of a young acquaintance, Vernon Milburne. At the beginning of the novel, Milburne — based on Buchan's university friend Raymond Asquith — strikes a classically Gothic figure.¹²⁸ Milburne is the last of his race, isolated within the echoing stone walls of his rambling ancestral home whose architecture is the 'worst kind of Victorian Gothic', decorated with 'sham-medieval upholstered magnificence'.¹²⁹ Leithen goes so far as to describe it as being 'Gothic with every merit of Gothic left out' and pities Milburne as 'a boy of nineteen alone in this Gothic mausoleum' (pp. 17–18). In what is in effect a prologue to the narrative proper, Buchan appears to entertain the trappings of Gothic horror while simultaneously acknowledging that this *milieu* is an ersatz one, necessary to establish the correct circumstances for Milburne to relate a troubling secret, which he describes as a 'thing like a ghost story' (p. 23). Leithen agrees and, as tradition demands, it is only later that evening when they are ensconced by the fireplace that suitable conditions are met for Milburne to begin his 'ghost story', which transpires to be an annually recurring nightmare.

Again, the Gothic is very much evoked in the nature of this fervid persecution. Milburne finds himself in a bedroom, similar to his actual one yet lacking any windows and only accessible by a single door facing the bed. Finding himself in an oneiric version of one of Piranesi's similarly-inspired *Carceri* prints, he knows that beyond the door is a room identical to the one he is presently in, and beyond that, another identical room, and so on, until there is formed a sort of endless corridor:

There seemed to the boy to be no end to this fantastic suite. He thought of it as a great snake of masonry, winding up hill and down dale away to the fells or the sea. (p. 27)

The conceit is a potent example of both the Gothic's preoccupation with the sublime affect of infinite recession and spatial disorientation, and

¹²⁸ Green, p. 78.

¹²⁹ Buchan, *The Dancing Floor*, p. 17.

weird fiction's distortion of architectural space. Moreover, Milburne is aware that a terrible presence is somewhere advancing inexorably towards him:

Somewhere far away in one of the rooms was a terror waiting on him, or, as he feared, coming towards him. Even now it might be flitting from room to room, every minute bringing its soft tread nearer to the chamber of the wood fire. About this time of his life the dream was an unmitigated horror. (pp. 27–28)

Here again, the language used is unmistakably that of the Gothic, and of the traditional ghost story: the 'soft tread' approaching the 'chamber of the wood fire'. Buchan's deployment of what he had previously suggested as out-of-date and conventional language of horror works here because of the sudden gear change after this episode, where the main narrative of the novel begins in earnest.

From this northern Gothic beginning, the action abruptly shifts to a Greek island and a discussion of pre-Olympian paganism, of satyrs, pan pipes, and Attic mysteries. Milburne and Leithen are now on a yachting holiday some time later and alight on a small, obscure island. Both are immediately affected by some quality of the landscape and Milburne launches into a lengthy disquisition on the origins of Catholicism in antique paganism, thus establishing the subsequent tone of the narrative. However effective the atmosphere created by the notion of an inexorable doom steadily approaching through an impossibly-arranged series of rooms may be, Buchan's use of traditional Gothic tropes at the outset of the novel lulls the reader into a false sense of familiarity, resulting in the novel being all the more effective for being not really being 'a thing like a ghost story' at all.

His function as an adviser to a leading publisher also demonstrates that the move away from the traditional Gothic was in some respects a market-driven as well as a purely aesthetic choice — Buchan's advice not to publish comes down to the fact that the novel 'would not be successful'. Buchan's parameters for successful supernatural fiction are not simply confined to novelty, however. He

ruminates in detail on the difficulty differentiating between ‘mere horror [...and...] legitimate art’ when reporting on a manuscript titled *The Fratricide* by the Anglo-Canadian writer Ernest G. Henham.¹³⁰ He defines ‘legitimate art’ again in explicitly commercial terms: ‘I use the word *legitimate* merely from the commercial point of view, as equivalent to what is read and tolerated by readers of fiction.’ Once again, however, he emphasizes the importance of the recondite: ‘In a book of horrors we demand that the absorbing interest does not lie in the horrors themselves, but in some mystery, intrigue, or some human passion of love or sacrifice.’ Buchan regards Henham’s tale as a failure in at least this respect, although does acknowledge that ‘the book is ably written and in parts very powerful’.

The Fratricide concerns a murderer who ‘has always had a horror of spiders’: ‘to his diseased mind his sin takes the shape of a great black spider which threatens to clutch at his face’ until at last he ‘stabs himself to escape from it’ (ibid.). Buchan negatively compares Henham’s execution of the story with three writers who, in the context of this thesis, are by now familiar names: Stevenson, Poe, and Machen:

Take *Dr. Jekyll*. What made that book a great work of art was the sense of indefinable mystery which hung over it to the very end, as also the genuine romantic quality of contrast between the horror and the humdrum life around. Take Poe’s better tales. All have some plot, mystery, tragic adventure, as the framework on which their web of horrors is woven. Take Arthur Machen’s *Great God Pan*. There is the romantic element, the feeling of impossible adventure, which gives credence to the horror and makes the book tolerable to the reader.

Buchan concludes his analysis by stating unequivocally that a text which is no more than an ‘exclusive analysis of madness and horrible nightmare is an offence against art and the ordinary interests of men’. His strength of feeling is also suggested by his statement that he ‘cannot recommend any alterations, for the error seems to [...] lie very deep’, regardless that ‘the author has genuine talents’. Buchan is not interested in, and actively

¹³⁰ Austin, HRC, John Lane Company Records, Box 64, Reader’s reports 1894–1899, 2 July 1896.

dislikes, prurient depictions of the horrific for their own sake, but accepts the horrific if it is employed towards a larger end of evoking a 'sense of indefinable mystery' which 'hangs over [...] to the very end'; in other words, the unresolved equipoise typical of weird fiction. Buchan's theorizing here is subsequently put into practice in his own later output in this vein, as discussed above and in further detail below.

The Fratricide was evidently declined by John Lane on Buchan's advice, as well as that of Le Gallienne, whose more laconic, though commensurate, response concludes that Henham 'attempts the sublimely horrible and achieves the unpleasantly ridiculous' and that Le Gallienne does not 'think it would have any chance of success'.¹³¹ Buchan also mentions that 'there is something of a reaction against such books at the present moment', perhaps referring to the newly censorious post-Wilde trial mood, although adds that 'this book would be unpopular at any time'. Nevertheless, a version of *The Fratricide* was eventually published under the title *Tenebrae* in 1898 by Skeffington.¹³² The reviews *Tenebrae* received certainly agree with Buchan's and Le Gallienne's negative appraisal of the manuscript. According to the *Athenaeum*, *Tenebrae* 'teems with horrors, more or less badly described [...] Mania, madness, murder, and suicide are a few of the less-important subjects of the story, which is, in fact, a hopeless jumble of atrocities'.¹³³ The *Saturday Review* writes:

Tenebrae (Skeffington) by Ernest Henham, is an unpleasant but not particularly terrifying nightmare in 329 pages. The author is not a master of the horror that comes at a word or the hint of a word. His only resource is to pile up descriptions of blood, big spiders and madness, and then more descriptions of madness and blood and big spiders. It is rather nasty sometimes, certainly, but all the big spiders in the world could not make it impressive. We began more than one conscientious shudder, but it always ended in the ordinary yawn of everyday reading.¹³⁴

¹³¹ Austin, HRC, John Lane Company Records, Box 64, Reader's reports 1894–1899, undated, *circa* July 1896.

¹³² Ernest George Henham, *Tenebrae* (London: Skeffington & Son, 1898).

¹³³ 'Tenebrae', *Athenaeum*, 2 April 1898, pp. 433–433.

¹³⁴ 'Fiction', *Saturday Review*, 26 March 1898, 434–435.

The *Academy* is equally damning, and in a rather mean-spirited fashion concludes its desultory brief review by presenting Henham's own words without further comment: 'The doctor who supplies an elucidatory appendix says of the madman's MS: "The closing pages are most awful. The very paper seems to scream with torture."' ¹³⁵ *Tenebrae* certainly didn't trouble the bestseller listings of the *Bookman's* 'Monthly Reports on the Wholesale Book Trade' for that year and the original edition has since become a rare and valuable collector's item: at the time of writing a single copy is available on www.abebooks.com priced at £1200. ¹³⁶ Under the penname of John Trevena, Henham went on to produce naturalistic novels that received favourable comparison to Hardy, and these are now again receiving some 'serious critical recognition', although *Tenebrae* remains obscured beneath its 'cloak of Gothicism's extreme psychopathic imagery'. ¹³⁷

One work that succeeded in meeting Buchan's criteria for successful supernatural fiction while he was a reader for Lane was *'Twixt Dog and Wolf* by C. F. Keary (1848–1917), submitted to Lane for consideration in 1897. Charles Francis Keary (1848–1917) is described in the *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* as a 'numismatist and writer', which gives only an indication of the polymath range of his career. ¹³⁸ He was, additionally, a scholar and antiquarian, a spiritualist, he worked in the Department of Coins at the British Museum, and was a reasonably successful novelist, as such described by the *Academy* as one whose failures were 'more interesting than the successes of most people'. ¹³⁹

¹³⁵ 'The Newest Fiction', *Academy*, 12 March 1898, pp. 285–286.

¹³⁶ 'Monthly Report of the Wholesale Book Trade', *Bookman*, December 1898; 'Tenebrae by Henham, Ernest G , First Edition - AbeBooks' <<http://bit.ly/1ZsP7n4>> [accessed 17 September 2014].

¹³⁷ Gerald Monsman, 'The Emergence of John Trevena: A Case Study of a Pseudonym', *English Literature in Transition, 1880–1920*, 58.2 (2015), 241–256 (pp. 241, 252).

¹³⁸ 'Oxford DNB Article: Keary, Charles Francis' <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/61037>> [accessed 16 September 2014].

¹³⁹ 'Mr. C. F. Keary', *Academy*, 9 December 1899, pp. 688–89 (p. 689).

The variety of Keary's literary output is suggested by the titles of two volumes from the early 1890s: *The Vikings in Western Christendom A.D. 789 to A.D. 888* (1891) and *A Mariage de Convenance* (1893).¹⁴⁰ His *Times* obituary says of Keary's novels that they aim 'at depicting life, after the manner of the great Russian writers, in its chaotic reality and avoiding conventional selection and arrangement', adding that while they 'never had a large popular circulation' they were 'very highly thought of within the limited literary set'.¹⁴¹ He was also, however, a writer of short fiction for the periodical market and, in the 1890s, produced several stories that, in distinct contrast to his novels — exercises in what the *Speaker* described as 'the modern political and social sphere' of fiction — were unmistakably tinged with the yellow hue of the era, and expertly evoked an oneiric, vesperal realm of disconcerting shadows and dark forces moving unseen, yet tangible, in tandem with our own.¹⁴²

Both Buchan and Le Gallienne were voluble in their praise in their reader's reports for the anthology of short stories and sketches submitted by Keary to John Lane in 1897 under the title *'Twixt Dog and Wolf*.¹⁴³ At least some of the contents of the anthology were already familiar to both since they had already appeared in the *New Review* (under Henley's editorship) and *Macmillan's*, some only very recently.¹⁴⁴ Buchan had 'read some of them in the *New Review* and admired them greatly' while Le Gallienne knew of Keary at least by reputation: 'I happen to know that Mr Henley thought ['Elizabeth'] an extraordinarily fine piece of work.' As well as short stories, the volume contained some prose poems or fables ('Phantasies'), of which Le Gallienne opined, 'some are very pretty

¹⁴⁰ Charles Francis Keary, *A Mariage de Convenance* (London: Fisher Unwin, 1893); C. F. Keary, *The Vikings in Western Christendom A.D. 789 to A.D. 888* (London: Fisher Unwin, 1891).

¹⁴¹ 'Obituary: Mr. C. F. Keary', *The Times*, 27 October 1917, p. 9.

¹⁴² O, 'A Dream of Lost Gods', *Speaker*, 5.126 (1902), 623–624 (p. 623).

¹⁴³ Austin, HRC, John Lane Company Records, Box 64, Reader's reports 1894–1899, 2 April 1897.

¹⁴⁴ C. F. Keary, 'The Four Students', *Macmillan's*, January 1892, 226–40; C. F. Keary, 'Elizabeth', *New Review*, September 1896, 341–358; C. F. Keary, 'Elizabeth', *New Review*, October 1896, 462–478; C. F. Keary, 'Phantasies', *New Review*, January 1897, 50–58; C. F. Keary, 'Phantasies', *New Review*, March 1897, 337–41; C. F. Keary, 'Phantasies', *The New Review*, April 1897, 383–92.

and quasi-symbolical, some are weird and horrible — all are worth reprinting.¹⁴⁵ Despite their enthusiasm, the book was not published by John Lane and did not see publication at all until 1901, described in 1911 by *The Times* as ‘a series of short sketches in the weird and *macabre* [...] excellently done’. However, it is now, like its author, all but forgotten.¹⁴⁶

It is possible to reasonably speculate that Lane’s decision not to publish in 1897 was a consequence of the same post-Wilde trial mood that imposed a similar lacuna on Machen’s published output and which Buchan referred to in his report on Henham’s manuscript quoted above, although it could of course have simply been the result of a failure to meet terms. Certainly, in comparison with the majority of reader’s reports filed by Lane and Le Gallienne in the 1890s, the feedback on *’Twixt Dog and Wolf* by both is exceptional in its enthusiasm and even more anomalous in the unequivocalness of that enthusiasm. Le Gallienne writes:

I do not think you need have any hesitation in publishing this book. It is a collection of stories — in the case of “phantasies” of course something slighter — each with an element of the weird, the uncanny, the mystical. Such an element, well managed, will always attract readers, and Mr. Kearny’s management of it is one of the best I have ever seen.¹⁴⁷

Buchan’s estimation of the quality of Kearny’s work is fully commensurate with Le Gallienne’s:

He writes carefully and exquisitely, without the vice of artifice which spoils so much of modern work. His sketches are stories of *diablerie* of the strange sights and sounds which follow on the twilight, between the dog barking and the appearance of the grey wolf. The first is a tale of the conflict between the ordinary Greek religion and the old wild nature worship — of Pan and the nymphs — which it

¹⁴⁵ Austin, HRC, John Lane Company Records, Box 64, Reader’s reports 1894–1899, undated (*circa* April 1896).

¹⁴⁶ Charles Francis Kearny, *’Twixt Dog and Wolf* (London: R. Brimley Johnson, 1901); ‘Obituary: Mr. C. F. Kearny’; James Joyce mentions Kearny in a letter *circa* 24 September 1905 to his brother Stanislaus, and in a footnote the editors of the *Selected Letters* suggests that *’Twixt Dog and Wolf* is ‘probably meant’. However, Kearny’s ‘novel of Bloomsbury life’ *Bloomsbury* (1905) seems a far more likely candidate. See: James Joyce, *Letters of James Joyce*, ed. by Richard Ellmann and Stuart Gilbert, 3 vols. (London: Faber and Faber, 1957), II, p. 111.

¹⁴⁷ Austin, HRC, John Lane Company Records, Box 64, Reader’s reports 1894–1899, undated (*circa* April 1896).

displaced. The second *Elizabeth* is a story of medieval Germany — one of the finest witch-tales I know. The *Four Students* is a tale of the Paris of the Revolution. *Phantasies* are slightly different: I am not sure that I always catch Keary's meaning; but they seem to me in the whole to be nearly as good work in metaphysics as Stevenson's *Fables*.

Mr Keary has wide knowledge, a great gift of style, and a wonderful power of suggesting vague mystery. His work is in every way admirable and I gladly recommend you to take the book.¹⁴⁸

The strength of the impression made on Buchan by *'Twixt Dog and Wolf* is also evident in Buchan's own subsequent career as an author. As mentioned above, a trope frequently employed by Buchan in his weird fiction was that of sacred grove, or *temenos*. This is anticipated and explored in Keary's 'The Four Students', in which Keary makes the chilling geographical association between the site of the mass executions of the Terror and that of the hideous rites of antique pagan ritual, suggesting that the influence of the same maleficent *genius loci* is responsible for both. Both this theme, and Keary's 'witch-tale' 'Elizabeth' clearly resonates with, and perhaps directly influenced, Buchan's own novel of seventeenth-century '*diablerie*', *Witch Wood* (1927), arguably the template for the 1970s 'folk horror' films *Blood on Satan's Claw* (1970) and *The Wicker Man* (1973). The structural theme common to both Keary's work and Buchan's, is the conflict between pre-Classical paganism and modern religion, a theme which underpins so much of Buchan's weird and other fiction that it demands to be examined in further detail.

¹⁴⁸ Austin, HRC, John Lane Company Records, Box 64, Reader's reports 1894–1899, 2 April 1896.

Weird pagan survivals

Christianity is generally supposed to have annihilated heathenism [...] In reality it merely smoothed over and swallowed its victim, and the contour of its prey, as in the case of the boa-constrictor, can be distinctly traced under the glistening colours of its beautiful skin. Paganism still exists, it is merely inside instead of outside.¹⁴⁹

The Dancing Floor culminates in a very literal resurgence of Greece's Classical Pagan past. The islanders, some of whom, it is darkly hinted, had first-hand experience of Shelley Arabin's depravity, have long since designated Koré Arabin a witch and the cause of all their woes, the most recent of which being a harsh and unforgiving winter, resulting in widespread hunger and despair. The island priest warns Leithen that church attendance has nearly dropped off altogether and that he fears that a desperate reversion to forbidden pagan practices is imminent in the face of the crisis, with Koré Arabin inevitably serving as the scapegoat:

The insistence that Christianity wins out over the older faiths it supplanted in truth suggests not that it has conquered them outright but that the island is a form of spiritual palimpsest where the Christian overlays and partially obscures something far more ancient and perhaps more powerful.¹⁵⁰

While at Brasenose, Buchan had discussed the possibility of the survival of such 'ancient cults' with his tutor, Dr F. W. Bussell, college chaplain and erstwhile friend of Pater.¹⁵¹

The 'dancing floor' of the title is the venue for these grim proceedings and the mysteries enacted at the narrative climax: a sacred pasture in which ancient rites are once again rehearsed by moonlight:

The place was no more the Valley of the Shadow of Life, but Life itself — a surge of dæmonic energy out of the deeps of the past. It was wild and yet ordered, savage and yet sacramental, the home of an ancient knowledge which shattered for me the modern world and left me gasping like a cave-man before his mysteries. The magic

¹⁴⁹ W. G. (William Gregory) Wood-Martin, *Traces of the Elder Faiths of Ireland; a Folklore Sketch; a Handbook of Irish Pre-Christian Traditions*, 2 vols (London: Longmans, Green, 1902), p. viii.

¹⁵⁰ Nick Freeman, p. 30.

¹⁵¹ Richards, p. 41.

smote on my brain, though I struggled against it. The passionless moonlight and the passionate torches — that, I think, was the final miracle — a marrying of the eternal cycle of nature with the fantasies of man.¹⁵²

This ‘shattering’ of the modern world by ancient mysteries is, in this instance, a purely subjective experience for Leithen, and, typically of the equipoise of Buchan’s writing of this type, there is no conclusively supernatural manifestation. The work remains generically slippery: not quite a thriller, certainly not realism in the widely understood sense, but also lacking a tangible representation of the supernatural, only the perception by the represented narrator of some immanence which ‘smites the brain’, and, in Lovecraft’s words, a ‘breathless and unexplainable dread of outer, unknown forces’, a facility for which Buchan demonstrated time and again in his fiction.

The survival of the pagan and its threat to modernity was a concern sustained by Buchan over the course of his writing career, informed by his family background, his education, and his wider experiences as a colonial administrator. Buchan’s upbringing in a Calvinist household, the son of a minister of the Free Church of Scotland, was presumably complicated by his enthusiastic interest and education in the Classics, including works of late Roman pagan philosophy: he described the ‘Latin and Greek classics’ as his ‘first real intellectual interest’.¹⁵³ This interest was nurtured under the tutelage of Gilbert Murray, ‘then a young man in his middle twenties and [...] known only by his Oxford reputation,’ who left an indelible impression on Buchan at Glasgow University:

To me his lectures were, in Wordsworth’s phrase, like ‘kindlings of the morning.’ Men are by nature Greeks or Romans, Hellenists or Latinists. Murray was essentially a Greek; my own predilection has always been for Rome; but I owe it to him that I was able to understand something of the Greek spirit and still more to come under the spell of the classic discipline in letters and life. (p. 34)

¹⁵² Buchan, *The Dancing Floor*, pp. 191–192.

¹⁵³ Buchan, *Memory Hold the Door*, p. 39.

Buchan's enthusiasm for Pater's *Marius the Epicurean*, a work considered remarkable in the 'seriousness with which it handles Roman religion':¹⁵⁴:

I think I was born with the same temperament as the Platonists of the early seventeenth century, who had what Walter Pater has called 'a sensuous love of the unseen,' or, to put it more exactly, who combined a passion for the unseen and the eternal with a delight in the seen and the temporal.¹⁵⁵

Buchan's fin-de-siècle Paganism was learned in school rooms and lecture theatres rather than occult lodges and Bohemian salons, and, far from instilling in him any anti-establishment animus or moral incontinence, inculcated him with 'classic discipline':

This preoccupation with the classics was the happiest thing that could have befallen me. It gave me a standard of values. [...] The classics enjoined humility. The spectacle of such magnificence was a corrective to youthful immodesty, and, like Dr. Johnson, I lived 'entirely without my own approbation.' Again, they corrected a young man's passion for rhetoric. This was in the 'nineties, when the Corinthian manner was more in vogue than the Attic. Faulty though my own practice has always been, I learned sound doctrine — the virtue of a clean bare style, of simplicity, of a hard substance and an austere pattern. (p. 35)

It was his study of classical philosophy at Glasgow University that led him to adopt for a while 'the demeanour of the Platonic, dressing soberly and striving to order his life "according to the rules of philosophy"'.¹⁵⁶ Although Buchan found this 'classic discipline in letters and life' to be commensurate with his Calvinism, it was regarded by others, including Yeats, as a tradition threatened by the waxing of Christianity: 'Odor of blood when Christ was slain | Made all Platonic tolerance vain | And vain all Doric discipline.'¹⁵⁷ In *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* (1776–88), Gibbon had regarded the 'conversion of the crumbling empire to the new religion simply as one more stage in its

¹⁵⁴ Kemp, Mitchell and Trotter, *Oxford Companion to Edwardian Fiction 1900-14*, p. 47; 'Marius the Epicurean', *Saturday Review*, 14 March 1885, 351–52 (p. 351).

¹⁵⁵ Buchan, *Memory Hold the Door*, p. 39.

¹⁵⁶ Kruse, VII, p. 14.

¹⁵⁷ William Butler Yeats, *The Tower* (Macmillan & Co, 1928), p. 48.

decline' from 'an altogether admirable ideal'.¹⁵⁸ In terms of 'letters' rather than 'life', the phrase 'classic discipline' implied 'qualities of form, grace, and dignity in the use of language, and the literature of our people' based on the classical ideal, an aesthetic principle as well as a practical one.¹⁵⁹ One corollary of this valorization of classical culture in the British education system, however, was that exposed young minds to ideas, philosophies, and religious practices distinctly antithetical to Christianity.

Throughout his corpus, many of Buchan's characters reveal a pragmatic loyalty to Christianity while regularly being tempted or part-seducted by the dark glamour of paganism. Despite the fact that his upbringing was not blighted by the grim repression experienced by, for example, Algernon Blackwood, and often associated with Calvinism's sometimes dour doctrine of predestination, Buchan's sustained occupation with this dissonance between his faith and his fascination with Roman antiquity demonstrates that it was clearly on some level a troublesome one for him. He was certainly not alone in his preoccupations, however, and although not usually a figure one would associate with the 'pagan revival' of the 1890s, his weird fiction expresses similar concerns, albeit from the establishment point of view rather than the bohemian one. For Buchan there was no disputing either Paganism's dark seductive power nor the vigilance against which that power must be resisted if modernity is to remain civilized. His attitude in this respect informed the equivocalness of his view of literary Decadence and resonated with contemporary concerns discussed in previous chapters. Buchan's discomfort with valences of contemporary culture that he thought resulted from dangerous atavism informed his fiction for decades into the twentieth century.

As already suggested, the term 'Pagan' would have evoked a complicated set of resonances for Buchan and many of his

¹⁵⁸ Brian M. Stableford, *Glorious Perversity*, p. 7.

¹⁵⁹ F. M. F., 'The Head Master and Art', *Athenaeum*, January 1918, pp. 17–19 (p. 18).

contemporaries. The education of many was built upon the valorization of the historical pagan culture of the Classical age as a model for an Empire partly justified by its attempts to eradicate paganism from the territories it controlled.¹⁶⁰ Although often discussed only in terms of bohemian ‘occulture’, in actuality Classical Paganism was as much of an intellectual and philosophical bedrock of the establishment Right as Christianity: every eager public schoolboy being groomed for imperial and public service would have been weaned on Homer and Virgil and know his Greek and Latin tags. Buchan, no public school boy, nevertheless found his Calvinism to be ‘confirmed’ by his study of the Classics.

The florid, sensuous paganism of the Victorian occult underground and associated with societies like the Golden Dawn and its predecessor, the Isis-Urania Temple, would have been anathema to Buchan in practice, and indeed, the association of fin-de-siècle occult activity with Paganism is sometimes overstated: while there was certainly a vogue for Buddhism and Eastern mysticism, the rituals of the Golden Dawn were largely based on Jewish kabbalist texts, broadly commensurate with and certainly not antithetical to Christianity — occasionally explicitly Christian (The Golden Dawn’s ‘Cromlech’ temple, for example) — and when Egyptian ritual was practiced, the actual content tended to be derived from Freemasonry rather than authentic ancient pagan practices.¹⁶¹

Aleister Crowley rebelled against his dourly repressive Plymouth Brethren upbringing by embracing Isis-Urania/Golden Dawn ritualism with every fibre of his being (ibid.). Perhaps Buchan wore his Calvinism too lightly for there to be any similar transgressive appeal in abandoning it to pursue esoteric, Catholic-leaning branches of Christian ritualism.

¹⁶⁰ This tradition of right-wing ‘establishment paganism’ continued into the twentieth century — Enoch Powell began his career as a 24-year-old Professor of Greek at the University of Sydney — and continues in the twenty-first: Boris Johnson published his *The Dream of Rome* (Harper, 2006) while he was the Conservative Member for Henley, two years before he was elected Mayor of London.

¹⁶¹ James Machin, ‘Towards a Golden Dawn: Esoteric Christianity and the Development of Nineteenth-Century British Occultism’, *The Victorian*, 1.1 (2013) <<http://journals.sfu.ca/vict/index.php/vict/article/view/32>> [accessed 31 May 2015].

Buchan's interest in Classical paganism was, therefore, in no way an indication of any predisposal to involve himself in any of the occult societies flourishing at the time. Contrarily, he argues that:

above all the Calvinism of my boyhood was broadened, mellowed, and also confirmed. For if the classics widened my sense of the joy of life they also taught its littleness and transience; if they exalted the dignity of human nature they insisted upon its frailties and the *aidos* with which the temporal must regard the eternal. I lost then any chance of being a rebel, for I became profoundly conscious of the dominion of unalterable law. Prometheus might be a fine fellow in his way, but Zeus was king of gods and men.¹⁶²

It is indicative of his attitude to Paganism that he fabricated a quote from 'Donisarius, Monk of Padua' to open one of his earliest published stories, 'A Captain of Salvation', which appeared in the *Yellow Book* in 1896. In the passage ascribed to him by Buchan, this fictional 'Donisarius' acknowledges the variegated virtues and noble attributes of various Roman divinities, but he nevertheless negatively compares them to what he deems to be superior Christian analogues:

Nor is it any matter of sorrow to us that the gods of the Pagans are no more. For whatsoever virtue was theirs is embodied in our most blessed faith. For whereas Apollo was the most noble of men in appearance and seemed to his devotees the incarnation [...] of the beauty of the male, we have learned to apprehend a higher beauty of the Spirit, as in our blessed Saints. And whereas Jupiter was the king of the world, we have another and more excellent King, even God the Father, the holy Trinity. And whereas Mars was the god of war, the strongest and most warlike of beings, we have the great soldier of our cause, even the Captain of our Salvation. And whereas the most lovely of women was Venus, beautiful alike in spirit and body, to wit our Blessed Lady. So it is seen that whatever delights are carnal and of the flesh, such are met by greater delights of Christ and His Church.¹⁶³

Buchan's attitude to paganism can be contextualized within a wider establishment resistance to the appropriation of Classical paganism by what the *Saturday Review* described as '*les jeunes*': These two competing 'Paganisms', new and old, were already recognized by the *Saturday Review* when it wrote in 1892:

¹⁶² Buchan, *Memory Hold the Door*, pp. 35–36.

¹⁶³ Buchan, 'A Captain of Salvation', p. 143.

There can be no better cure for the errors of Neo-paganism than a study of the old pagans: HOMER, SOPHOCLES, VIRGIL. They, not M. PAUL VERLAINE, not even Mr. GEORGE MEREDITH, not even BAUDELAIRE (as the *Pagan Review* calls that author, who himself smote the Neo-Pagans in a memorable essay) are the guides to follow.¹⁶⁴

This disparagement was a response to William Sharp's one-issue journal the *Pagan Review*, in which, under an editorial alias of W. H. Brooks (Fiona MacLeod later becoming his better known penname), Sharp attempted to 'present a range of historical, mythological, and spiritual perspectives of paganism as a living, global phenomenon'.¹⁶⁵ Despite the grand scale of this vision, however, the *Saturday Review* clearly regarded what it called the 'Neo-pagan' as a literary phenomenon rather than a holistic lifestyle choice. Moreover, and anticipating the wider criticism of Decadence only two or three years later, it criticized Neo-pagan style as fussy and over-complicated: 'the art of writing well is not the trick of laying on adjectives with a palette-knife.'¹⁶⁶ It also makes an early identification of the conflicting currents of paganism operating through the culture, one establishment and reactionary, the other an attempt at artistic and philosophical radicalism: 'Real paganism to the modern Neo-Pagan would have seemed Tory in politics, bald in art, and unadventurous in morals' (p. 269).

This 1892 manifestation of literary 'Neo-paganism', which elides so easily into Decadence, was superseded by others. In June 1896, the *National Observer* wrote a witheringly antipathetic account of the latest Parisian 'neo-Paganism' *a propos* of Pierre Louÿs's *Aphrodite*:

A person sorely dissatisfied with the existing order of things as to be reduced to the extremity of becoming a Pagan naturally has but a slight respect for the institutions he desires to see superseded, and the Frenchman, when disposed to be disrespectful, is in the habit of allowing himself the utmost licence of expression [...] In conclusion we are asked to believe that these and all the other ills of

¹⁶⁴ 'The Pagan Review', *Saturday Review of Politics, Literature, Science and Art*, 3 September 1892, 268–69 (p. 269).

¹⁶⁵ Dennis Denisoff and Lorrain Janzen Kooistra, 'The Pagan Review: Introduction to Volume 1 (August 1892)' <http://www.1890s.ca/HTML.aspx?s=PRV1_Intro.html> [accessed 1 June 2015].

¹⁶⁶ 'The Pagan Review', p. 269.

contemporary existence would vanish were we to revert to the customs and resume the worship of the deities of the ancient world.¹⁶⁷

It also delineates a specific ‘neo-Pagan’ ethos or animus, which it then attacks as simply an attempt to give debauchery the respectable sheen of religion:

The book [*Aphrodite*] which has aroused this enthusiasm endeavours to make good the thesis that the perfect life was the life led by the ancient Greeks at the crowning epoch of their history [...] M. Pierre Louÿs has a mighty fine air, but at bottom he is merely the apologist of all manner of unclean things. (p. 181)

It is clear from these attempts to distinguish ‘good’ Paganism from ‘bad’ Paganism that Buchan’s conflicted attitude to the Classical and pre-Classical past was shared by others. The concern of the writer in the *National Observer* is specifically that Paganism is simply an excuse for indulging in ‘all manner of unclean things’, and indeed, this alleged corollary of Paganism is still one often assumed today.

However, operating alongside the suspicion and (as above) outright accusations that Paganism was merely ‘gilt on the gingerbread of lechery’, was the ‘respectable’ Paganism and the religious seriousness of Pater, the cultural bedrock of ‘HOMER, SOPHOCLES, VIRGIL’, and the vigorous defences of other commentators like Machen against the charge of licentiousness:¹⁶⁸

There is another error of comparison between Christianity and Paganism; an error [...] almost deserving to be placed on the Academic List of Vulgar Errors. This latter misconception is to the effect that, whereas good Christians are obliged to live very strict lives, good pagans could do exactly as they pleased. [...] I suppose many people think of paganism as of one long revel; of the faithful pagans as continually engaged in their religious duties of crowning themselves — and everything — with roses, of singing odes in honour of the Nymphs and the Graces, of drinking Falernian wine, and of — well — enjoying themselves in other agreeable fashions. The pagan world is imagined as a vast Abbey of Thelema, where everybody did exactly as he liked, where there were no morals and no rules, and no such words as ‘no’ or ‘you musn’t’ were ever heard. Now, perhaps, I shall be a *petra scandali* and a *lapis offensionis* to

¹⁶⁷ ‘Neo-Paganism in Paris’, *National Observer*, 27 June 1896, pp. 180–81 (p. 180).

¹⁶⁸ Arthur Machen, ‘Preface’, in *Afterglow; Pastels of Greek Egypt, 69 B.C.*, by Mitchell S. Buck (New York: N. L. Brown, 1924), pp. 7–19 (p. 8).

some of my friends, but I must say that I believe that there was very little difference between the average 'morals' of an average Greek village in the fifth century before Christ and the average 'morals' of an English village of to-day.¹⁶⁹

In making this remark Machen is, albeit perhaps inadvertently, undermining the entire project of the British Empire. Machen goes on to ascribe 'periods of corruption and decay' in the Classical world rather to 'practical atheism' and complains that it is 'really difficult to conceive how this utterly nonsensical idea of universal libertinism can have arisen' (p. 207). Buchan the Paterian and classical scholar would no doubt have sympathized with Machen's criticism of the popular view of pagan worship as inherently debauched and orgiastic, a practice 'in which men [...did...] what they would, devoid of morals altogether' with 'no law to restrain you, from within or from without'.¹⁷⁰ This possibly tempered Buchan's view of native religions and stayed his hand from condemning non-Abrahamic faiths as crudely and stridently as some of his fellow colonialists.

Buchan's emphasis on the role of Greek culture in inculcating him with 'the classic discipline' is one that the *Saturday Review* would have approved of as the correct message to take from paganism. Buchan was not immune, however, from the more romantic and visionary strains of nineties neo-paganism then ascendant:

A quarter of my blood was Highland and in that I developed a new pride, for it was a time when people talked of the 'Celtic twilight,' and Mr. Yeats had just published his *Wind Among the Reeds*.¹⁷¹

In fact, his response was a productive one: he imaginatively re-staged classical culture in his native landscape:

If Gilbert Murray was the principal influence in shaping my interests, another was the Border country, which I regarded as my proper home. In the old song of Leader Haughs and Yarrow Nicol Burne the Violer had given Tweeddale an aura of classical convention, and 'Pan playing on his aiten reed' has never ceased to be a denizen of its green valleys. There is a graciousness there, a mellow habitable charm, unlike the harsh Gothic of most of the Scots

¹⁶⁹ Arthur Machen, 'Paganism', *Academy*, 29 August 1908, pp. 206–207 (p. 206).

¹⁷⁰ Machen, 'Preface', p. 7.

¹⁷¹ Buchan, *Memory Hold the Door*, p. 81.

landscape. I got it into my head that here was the appropriate setting for pastoral, for the shepherds of Theocritus and Virgil, for the lyrists of the Greek Anthology, and for Horace's Sabine farm [...] My fancy had its uses, for I never read classical poetry with such gusto as in my Border holidays, and it served as a link between my gipsy childhood and the new world of scholarship into which I was seeking entrance. (pp. 34–35)

Although there seems little evidence from such reflections that Buchan felt any particular compromise or tension between these paganisms, or between his bucolic romanticism and his Christianity, just as Machen was already contorting this gentle pastoral Classicism into far more sinister shapes, Buchan too would follow suit in his own weird fiction. Several of Buchan's tales explore the potential for horror in pagan imminences in the landscape and our psychological heritage.

In Buchan's 1928 story 'The Wind in the Portico' (one of the 'Runagates Club' stories originally published in the *Pall Mall* magazine), the reclusive Shropshire squire Dubellay might look 'exactly like the city solicitors you see dining in the Junior Carlton' but his lonely obsession with pagan antiquity proves his undoing. The 'Runagates Club' stories are, unsurprisingly, presented explicitly as Club Stories. The Runagates includes Buchan regular Richard Hannay among its members and it is a comment of his which occasions the telling of this particular tale:

It was a remark of Hannay's that drew from [Nightingale] the following story. Hannay was talking about his Cotswold house, which was on the Fosse Way, and saying that it always puzzled him how so elaborate a civilisation as Roman Britain could have been destroyed utterly and left no mark on the national history beyond a few roads and ruins and place-names. Peckwether, the historian, demurred, and had a good deal to say about how much the Roman tradition was woven into the Saxon culture. 'Rome only sleeps,' he said; 'she never dies.' Nightingale nodded. 'Sometimes she dreams in her sleep and talks. Once she scared me out of my senses.'¹⁷²

Hannay's rather unimaginative assumption that the Roman influence has long been erased from the British psyche is challenged by Nightingale, a scholar. Nightingale's account of the disastrous and mysterious chain of events precipitated by the discovery by Dubellay of a

¹⁷² John Buchan, 'The Wind in the Portico', in *Supernatural Tales*, ed. by David Daniell (Edinburgh: Black and White Publishing, 1997), pp. 195–217 (pp. 195–196).

Roman altar in the wooded hills surrounding his estate not only contradicts Hannay's remark, but suggests that it is dangerous complacency to assume that Christianity has expunged Classical paganism, which while for the most part dormant, is still worryingly potent.

The inciting incident of the story is, therefore, Dubellay's intentional act of transgression in reactivating this latent Pagan animus: 'I couldn't leave the altar on the hillside [...] I had to make a place for it, so I turned the old front of the house into a sort of temple' (pp. 205–06). Typically of Buchan's reticence in lurid or unambiguous representations of the supernatural, the altar's power manifests itself as a mysteriously-occurring strong current of hot air running through the portico. On the ritually significant date of midsummer's eve, Dubellay pays for his transgression with his life:

From the altar a great tongue of flame seemed to shoot upwards and lick the roof, and from its pediment ran flaming streams. In front of it lay a body — Dubellay's — a naked body, already charred and black. There was nothing else, except that the Gorgon's head in the wall seemed to glow like a sun in hell. (p. 216)

Nightingale, the narrator of the story, states that when discussing his discovery of the Roman altar, Dubellay's face takes 'on a new look — not of fear but of secrecy, a kind of secret excitement' (pp. 205–06). Buchan makes no attempt to conceal the appeal of paganism, but by the same token the entire narrative is cautionary against succumbing to that appeal.

Buchan's presentation of the dangerous, destructive potential of Roman mysteries here is certainly far removed from the popular view of Classical paganism as 'an elegant and poetic Bank Holiday, a perpetual riot, a rosy debauch'.¹⁷³ The Paterian seriousness with which Buchan approached Classical paganism was informed by and informed his experience of contemporary pagan cultures. Like other writers of his age, Buchan's position regarding the cultures of modernity and his anxieties

¹⁷³ Machen, 'Preface', p. 9.

over the dangers of pagan recidivism were reinforced by his first-hand experiences as a colonial. In 1900 he took a job on Lord Milner's staff as a colonial administrator in South Africa. His role was 'hands on' and he spent much of his time travelling on horseback and personally overseeing Lord Milner's efforts to ameliorate the worst effects of the Boer War, specifically the disastrous sanitation situations in the concentration camps.¹⁷⁴ He was keenly aware of the vulnerable attenuation of the colonial presence in some areas and saw this in terms of a conflict between 'civilisation' and 'savagery'.

Janet Adam Smith identifies the central conflict of Buchan's 1910 colonial adventure novel *Prester John* (1910) as being 'not between black and white; it is between civilization [...] and savagery'.¹⁷⁵ In *The Power-House* (1913) the main antagonist Andrew Lumley opines at length on the contingency of civilization, arguing that its 'tenure' is 'precarious':

'I should have thought it fairly substantial,' I [Leithen] said, 'and the foundations grow daily firmer.' He laughed. 'That is the lawyer's view, but, believe me, you are wrong. Reflect, and you will find that the foundations are sand. You think that a wall as solid as the earth separates civilisation from barbarism. I tell you the division is a thread, a sheet of glass. A touch here, a push there, and you bring back the reign of Saturn.'¹⁷⁶

Furthermore, the fragility of civilization is actually exacerbated by modernity: 'Consider how delicate the machine is growing. As life grows more complex, the machinery grows more intricate, and therefore more vulnerable.' While Lumley sees this increased vulnerability precipitated by industrial modernity as a weakness to be exploited, Leithen is of the view that it is his responsibility to do everything in his (and by implication, the reader's) power to safeguard civilization's survival. Adam Smith draws a line between Buchan's alarum at civilization's fragility in *The Power-House*, written immediately before the Great War, and his earlier Classical interests as evident in 'The Watcher by the Threshold',

¹⁷⁴ Janet Adam Smith, 'Milner's Young Man: 1901–1903', in *John Buchan: A Biography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1985), pp. 106–145.

¹⁷⁵ Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography*, p. 144.

¹⁷⁶ John Buchan, 'The Power-House', *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, December 1913, 715–760 (p. 731).

where the bust of Justinian which obsesses one of the main characters has an expression suggestive of ‘the intangible mystery of culture on the verge of savagery’, Constantine being a liminal Janus figure between the Classical and Christian eras.¹⁷⁷ In fact, Adam Smith asserts categorically that ‘in all the tales there is a stress on the thinness of civilization’ (p. 103).

This concern was of course far from unique to Buchan, and shared by at least some of his contemporaries. Joseph Conrad, for example, begins ‘Heart of Darkness’ by foregrounding Britain’s pagan past and the contingency of its Imperial dream with Marlowe’s account of the Roman soldier ‘in some inland post [feeling] the savagery, the utter savagery, had closed around him.’¹⁷⁸ The first part of ‘Heart of Darkness’ was published in *Blackwood’s* (as ‘The Heart of Darkness’) the month after it concluded Buchan’s ‘No-Man’s-Land’, in which Buchan speculated on the survival of pre-Roman ‘savagery’ into the present day. Described by Griffith as a ‘parallel journey into the remote anthropological past’ to that of ‘Heart of Darkness’, ‘No-Man’s-Land’ elaborates on the ‘images of British barbarism at the beginning of Conrad’s novella’.¹⁷⁹ Griffith regards the tale as ‘an interesting example of the Victorian fascination with their own culture’s past savagery, and, by implication, with the latent savagery still existing in some dark corner of their own mind’.¹⁸⁰ Although Griffith makes explicit the shared thematic concerns of ‘No-Man’s-Land’ and ‘Heart of Darkness’, he is evidently reticent about acknowledging the fact that Buchan’s story is unarguably *fantastic*, drawing heavily on Machen, the lost race stories of Rider-Haggard, as well as the ‘Turanian pygmy’ theory of Scottish folklorist David MacRitchie (1851–1925), who argued that fairy lore was folkloric

¹⁷⁷ Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography*, p. 253.

¹⁷⁸ Conrad, ‘The Heart of Darkness’, pp. 195–196.

¹⁷⁹ John Wylie Griffith, *Joseph Conrad and the Anthropological Dilemma: ‘bewildered Traveller’* (Oxford University Press, 1995), p. 118.

¹⁸⁰ Griffith, p. 119.

memory: the ‘primitivism’ of Buchan’s text is represented by an actual relict population of pre-human hominins lurking in the Pentland Hills.¹⁸¹

I have remarked above that Buchan’s weird tales are best parsed as examples of him applying a particular focus to an aspect of his wider worldview: the notion of civilization and modernity as a contingent ‘island’ surrounded by incomprehensible forces of chaos and irrationality. This ‘island’ can be seen as psychological as well as geographical: the integrity of the mind is threatened as much as the parameters of Empire. A through-line from the ‘omniferous’ universe of the *Arabian Nights* discussed in the previous chapter to colonial adventure fiction operates throughout these texts.

The weirding of the North

Buchan’s explicit use of race theory and alleged racial characteristics in his work is often excused with the observation that one of the most crudely unpleasant examples, the Jewish conspiracy discussed near the beginning of *The Thirty-Nine Steps* is articulated by a character that is also presented as neurotic and disturbed, and described as a fantasist at the story’s conclusion. This ignores the recurring use of Jewish stereotypes across his fiction as well as treatments of black people, Portuguese, Greeks, and many other ethnicities which are explicitly predicated on racial characteristics and occasionally echoing the physiological and criminological pseudoscience of the fin de siècle, where, for example, facial characteristics indicate character.

In fact, in *Prester John* and *The Thirty-Nine Steps*, it is the Portuguese that come in for singular disparagement. In the former, colonial setting, the Portuguese are sinister revenants of a once glorious imperial power now waned, unwelcome reminders of the transitory nature and contingency of geo-political influence. By the end of the

¹⁸¹ Fergus.

nineteenth century, Portuguese interests in Africa amounted to ‘a series of isolated coast communities, dating back for many centuries, and inhabited (apart from a handful of officials) by Africans, persons of mixed Portuguese and African blood, and criminals exiled from continental Portugal’. They had a similar reputation beyond Africa: in *An Outcast of the Islands* (1896) Conrad describes the De Souza family living ‘on the outskirts of Macassar’ as ‘a half-caste, lazy lot [...] those degenerate descendants of Portuguese conquerors’.¹⁸² Portuguese colonies in Africa (and elsewhere) were, in other words, a sort of diametrical opposite of British Imperial aspirations as articulated by, among others, Buchan in *A Lodge in the Wilderness*: Portuguese Africa was everything the British didn’t want ‘their’ Africa to be.¹⁸³ However, and despite its long decline, it was still a potential threat to British interests:

Hampered by its small size and weakened by several centuries of European warfare, Portugal was the smallest and poorest of Europe's imperial powers by the end of the nineteenth century. As a result, it was unable to hold on to everything that it claimed, but by playing off the major powers (England, France and Germany) against each other, Portugal managed to expand the territory that it actually controlled by the end of the ‘Scramble for Africa’.¹⁸⁴

In Haggard’s *King Solomon’s Mines*, when Alan Quatermain’s party first encounter the frozen corpse of their Portuguese predecessor, José Silvestre, his skin is ‘perfectly yellow, and stretched tightly over the bones’ and his ‘skeleton-like frame’ is ‘naked’: ‘Round the neck of the corpse, which was frozen perfectly stiff, hung a yellow ivory crucifix.’¹⁸⁵ Mummified with antiquity, offering a ‘Look on my works, ye Mighty, and despair!’ deep-time perspective on the transitory fragility of the British Empire, the remains of Silvestre offer a cautionary reminder that empires inevitably decline as well as rise, even Christian ones. Such

¹⁸² Joseph Conrad, *An Outcast of the Islands* (London: T.F. Unwin, 1896), p. 4.

¹⁸³ Peter Duignan and L. H. Gann, *Colonialism in Africa 1870-1960* (Cambridge University Press, 1975), p. 259.

¹⁸⁴ ‘The Portuguese in Africa in the 19th Century’

<<http://courses.wcupa.edu/jones/his312/lectures/portugal.htm#holdings>> [accessed 5 April 2015].

¹⁸⁵ Henry Rider Haggard, *King Solomon’s Mines* (London: Longmans, Green & Co., 1901), p. 81.

representations of the decline of a once glorious Imperial power are unambiguous in their warning against British complacency or hubris.

Buchan presents the Portuguese as even more abject in *Prester John*. The villain Henriques is a personification of brute colonialism unredeemed by the pastoral British colonial project of bringing civilization to the heathen masses. Henriques's shabby venality is not only contrasted to the British: the story's narrator is regularly exasperated that the noble and heroic Zulu freedom fighter Laputa should slum it in such debased company:

I was consumed with a passion of fury against the murdering yellow devil. With Laputa I was not angry; he was an open enemy, playing a fair game. But my fingers itched to get at the Portuguese— that double-dyed traitor to his race.

Henriques exploits weaknesses created by this respectable conflict of interests to manipulate them to his own advantage — he has no motive other than self-serving greed — and this is difficult not to read as direct criticism of Portugal's perceived duplicity in 'playing off' Britain against other imperial interests on the continent. In Buchan's spy thrillers, the sinister 'Portuguese-looking' Jew is a stock villain, also evoking the notion of degenerate races, once powerful, always 'nipping at the heels' of the British, ever-ready to exploit and exacerbate their problems for their own ends and hasten the decline of Britain's global influence.

Although Buchan's treatment of non-Northern European peoples is no doubt jarring to most modern readers, his deeply-held beliefs regarding the importance of race and ancestry are perhaps more profoundly manifest in his frequent employment of the trope of ancestral memory or secret psychological inheritance. It is difficult to identify a single example of Buchan's fiction which does not make use of this trope, and it is central to many of his stories from 'The Far Islands' (1899) to his final novel, *Sick Heart River* (1940). In these and other works, there is a recurring idealization and abstraction of the Northern European, the Northern European inheritance, and the idea of the 'North' itself, to a

mythopoeic level, an idealization perhaps unsurprising for a Scotsman who left Scotland young and was never to reside there again.

In 'The Far Islands' (1899), the protagonist is embedded in deep history and ancestral mythology in the opening paragraph, which sketches a legendary genealogy originating from Bran the Blessed, a figure from the Celtic fringe legendarium, following 'the white bird on the Last Questing'.¹⁸⁶ The protagonist's provenance is traced through 'one Colin the Red, who built his keep on the cliffs of Acharra and was a mighty sea-rover in his day' who became a 'holy man living in the sea-girt isle of Cuna' (p. 604). As 'history narrowed into bonds and forms the descendants of Colin took Raden for their surname' and several passages of similar genealogical lore later, Buchan introduces us to the current scion Colin Raden, Eton educated and about to go up to Oxford (pp. 605–606).

The remainder of the story sees Raden functioning perfectly well in his role as nascent pillar of the establishment, but suffering the occasional raised eyebrow due to his other-worldliness: "You're a queer chap, Col," Lieutenant Bellew said in expostulation. Colin shrugged his shoulders; he was used to the description' (p. 614). His detachment from his peers is a result of his frequent beatific visions of the 'far islands', the mythical Atlantic seat of his race where he will find final peace; the distant shore for which he ever yearns. When he scribbles words, seemingly from memory, in a 'dog-Latin or Monk's Latin', which he can't understand, he seeks out an acquaintance who translates the words as follows:

Situate far out in the Western ocean, beyond the Utmost Islands, beyond even the little Isle of Sheep where the cairns of dead men are, lies the Island of Apple-trees where the heroes and princes of the nations live their second life. (pp. 614–615)

A genealogist expands upon Raden's ancestry thus:

The man's family is unique. You never hear much about them nowadays, but away up in that north-west corner of Scotland they

¹⁸⁶ John Buchan, 'The Far Islands', *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, November 1899, 604–619 (p. 604).

have ruled since the days of Noah. Why, man, they were aristocrats when our Howards and Nevilles were greengrocers. (p. 616)

This elevation of the status of Northern ancestry, specifically of the continuity of inheritance and a hierarchy of racial inheritance predicated in part on the longevity of a peoples' association with specific regions and geographies, was of course by no means unique to Buchan. The 'Blood and Soil' movement in Germany was based on a similar conferring of status on descent and territory and 'the mystical link between members of a highly developed folk and the specific landscapes of their country [...] the magical unity of a people and their land'.¹⁸⁷

While Buchan resists negatively comparing other peoples to his idealized Northmen, other contemporaries were less reticent. Madison Grant's *The Passing of the Great Race* (1916) had argued that the 'white man par excellence' was the 'Nordic' type, which was not only under threat but whose extinction would precipitate the end of civilization.¹⁸⁸ Roger Luckhurst has noted that Lovecraft enthusiastically engaged with this notion and regularly fetishized the 'Nordics' as the apotheosis of a racial hierarchy that conversely saw him grotesquely and aggressively demonizing non-Caucasian races as degenerate and abject (p. xxv).

Considering the circumstances in which Buchan wrote his final novel *Sick Heart River* (published posthumously in 1941) — as Governor General of Canada, observing from afar and with growing horror the escalating depredations of Hitler and the imminent global conflict — it is perhaps surprising that it still very much engages with quasi-'Blood and Soil' notions of the mystical immanence of place and genealogy in an individual's identity and character. Beyond the over-riding theme of 'the North', the characters who populate the novel are often defined by the preeminent role their birth right has in deciding their ability to deal with the vicissitudes of fate: Taverner declares that he doesn't 'fit well in these

¹⁸⁷ Jay Y. Gonen, *The Roots of Nazi Psychology: Hitler's Utopian Barbarism* (Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 2000), p. 69.

¹⁸⁸ Luckhurst, 'Introduction', p. xxiv.

times' being of 'old New England stock';¹⁸⁹ Leithen is asked to opine on 'how much of [Galliard's] quality comes from his French blood?', and responds that his 'exotic' gift of insight is 'due to his race [...] Wherever you get a borderland where Latin and Northman meet, you get this uncanny sensitiveness' (p. 44); a French priest laments of the 'oldest families in Canada' that they are 'most ancient, but now, alas! pitifully decayed' (p. 72); the mysticism that sometimes obsesses Lew, the Scots Indian 'halfbreed' scout, is as much the result of his European ancestry as it is his American one: 'An ordinary creek, I guess. It's hard to get near, and that's maybe why Lew's crazy about it. My father used to have a sayin' that he got out of Scotland, "Faraway hills is always shiny.'" (p. 151).

Where Scottish, other European colonial, and Native American characters really cohere in the novel is in their abstraction, to a metaphysical and almost monomaniacal level, of the notion of 'the North'. It becomes an almost entirely conceptual state of spiritual fulfilment and peace, discussed in terms of unambiguous religiosity. The 'Sick Heart River' of the title is the allegedly real proxy for that state, but the nearer one gets to finding the hidden river valley, the more nebulous it becomes. Lew is driven mad by his obsession, becoming 'North Struck':

He was pretty haywire, but I thought he was on the track of something wonderful. He said it was a kind of Paradise where a man left his sins behind him. It wasn't sense, if I'd stopped to think, but I was beyond thinking. Here was a place where one could be reconciled to the North — where the North ceased to be a master and became a comforter. I can tell you I got as mad about the thing as Lew. (pp. 238–239)

Galliard is unable to resist being similarly obsessed by the idea to the point of madness as 'he was bound to the North by race and creed and family tradition; it was not hard for the gods of the Elder Ice to stretch a long arm and pluck him from among the flesh-pots.'

It is typical of Buchan that the motif he reaches for when representing this madness is one of the supernatural, although — just as

¹⁸⁹ John Buchan, *Sick Heart River* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1941), p. 84.

typically — it is invoked throughout the novel with an ambiguity that confounds genre expectations (hence the above quoted response to *Sick Heart River* that it is a ‘borderline supernatural work, its themes [...] more metaphysical than macabre ghostly’):

You have already beaten the North — you have never been in danger — because you know in your heart that you do not give a cent for it [...] I look at those hills and am terrified at what may lie behind them. I look at the sky and think what horrid cruelty it is planning [...] You would say that the air here is as pure as mid-ocean, but I tell you it sickens me as if it came from a charnel house [...] I feel death all around me. Not swift, clean annihilation, but death with torture and horror in it. I am in a world full of spectres, and they are worse than the Wendigo ghoul that the Montagnais Indians used to believe in at home. (p. 264)

Here Buchan draws on the same folklore used by Algernon Blackwood in his celebrated 1910 weird tale ‘The Wendigo’, but Buchan is subtler: it is gestured at rather than directly represented. It is also indicative that in this last novel, published posthumously, there is also evident the imprint of the ‘decadent and precious writing of the 1890s.’¹⁹⁰ Richards offers the following passage from *Sick Heart River* as evidence of the enduring Paterian influence on Buchan’s writing:

The air had a quality which he was unable to describe, and the scents were not less baffling. They were tonic and yet oddly sedative, for they moved the blood rather to quiescence than to action. They were aromatic, but there was nothing lush or exotic in them. They had on the senses the effect of a high violin note on the ear, as of something at the extreme edge of mortal apprehension. (pp. 115–16)

The weird mind of imperialism

In this chapter I have sketched out Buchan’s life and career, with particular attention to his relationship with literary Decadence and the literary culture from which he — like the writers discussed in the last chapter — emerged. I then provided some analysis of Buchan as a writer and critic of weird fiction, and finally identify expressions of two fin-de-siècle contexts that provoked and informed the weird mode in Buchan’s

¹⁹⁰ Richards, p. 40.

fiction: paganism and imperialism. The former obtrudes into Buchan's fiction, often destabilizing an otherwise ordered and stable establishment figure's life (Buchan's protagonists are predominantly politicians, aristocrats, soldiers or a mix of all three). This destabilization can also occur in an imperial context, where the stakes are arguably higher since it calls into question the integrity of what Robinson and Gallagher called 'the official mind of imperialism'. This 'official mind' was the fardel of 'beliefs about morals and politics, about the duties of government, the ordering of society and international relations'.¹⁹¹

Buchan may have been a participant in as well as a theorist of the British Empire (in, for example, *The African Colony* (1903) and *A Lodge in the Wilderness*), but his weird fiction was in effect if not intention a subversive challenge to the idea that the Victorian imperial psyche was unassailably, or even particularly, robust.¹⁹² On a fundamental level, it is confirmation that 'stereotypes of "colonialists" or similar convenient groupings are as superficial as stereotypes of nations'.¹⁹³ One of the characters in *A Lodge in the Wilderness* — a fictionalized discourse on the state of the British Empire in the aftermath of the landslide Liberal victory at the 1906 general election — argues that 'Imperialism, if we regard it properly, is not a creed or a principle, but an attitude of mind'.¹⁹⁴ Although much of Buchan's fiction and non-fiction celebrates this 'attitude of mind' as a strong and unhesitant force for good in the world, short stories like 'The Watcher by the Threshold' (1900), 'The Kings of Orion' (1906), 'The Grove of Ashtaroth' (1912), or '*Tendebant Manaus*' (1926) conversely present the reader with characters whose psyches are vulnerable, damaged, and fragile.

¹⁹¹ Ronald Robinson, John Gallagher and Alice Denny, *Africa and the Victorians: The Official Mind of Imperialism* (London: Macmillan, 1981), p. 20.

¹⁹² John Buchan, *The African Colony: Studies in the Reconstruction* (Edinburgh and London: Blackwood, 1903); Buchan, *A Lodge in the Wilderness*.

¹⁹³ Noel Machin, 'Government Anthropologist: A Life of R. S. Rattray', 1998 <http://lucy.ukc.ac.uk/machin/machin_1.html#Section1> [accessed 8 May 2016].

¹⁹⁴ Buchan, *A Lodge in the Wilderness*, p. 77.

An associated trope frequently employed by Buchan in his weird fiction was that of competing *daemons* or personalities, often framed in terms of different (alleged) racial characteristics competing for dominance in an individual. Like his contemporary and probable acquaintance Algernon Blackwood, one of Buchan's personal terrors was that of losing one's identity:¹⁹⁵ Buchan was 'never much frightened' by anything he read as a child apart from *Alice in Wonderland*, Alice's 'loss of identity haunt[ing] him like a nightmare'.¹⁹⁶ Perhaps an inevitable corollary of privileging a racial and cultural ideal, and predicating one's identity upon it, is that this identity is then immediately under threat of compromise from both internal decadence and external alien aggression, infiltration, or corruption. A desperate vigilance is entailed in sustaining such a construct. Lovecraft would later demonstrate — to a still unrivalled degree of shrill, hysterical, and hallucinatory intensity — that weird fiction can be the vehicle for expression of this vulnerability and ensuing angst.

Buchan's expression of such anxieties in this regard may be quieter and more sober-headed, but they are still very much indicative of this particular valence of the mode. Like many of his characters, Buchan's reputation as a doughty servant of Empire — dispensing solid good sense and Christian benevolence in his political office, and healthy invigorating diversion as a popular author — operated in tandem with a 'fey' aspect to his nature, which occasionally expressed itself in his fiction as both a visionary strain of mysticism and the troublesome nightmares and fever dreams of the otherwise stolid imperial mind. The claim that Conrad's fiction 'calls into question the rationalities that govern concepts of race, geography and history' applies equally well to Buchan in this respect.¹⁹⁷

¹⁹⁵ James Machin, 'WFR's 101 Weird Writers #19 — Algernon Blackwood', *Weird Fiction Review* <<http://weirdfictionreview.com/2013/01/wfrs-101-weird-writers-19-algernon-blackwood/>> [accessed 17 August 2015].

¹⁹⁶ Adam Smith, *John Buchan: A Biography*, p. 15.

¹⁹⁷ Baxter, p. 14.

One typically Protestant, and arguably Scottish (the earliest attribution in the *Oxford English Dictionary* is to John Knox), word used by Buchan is 'backsliding': 'One who backslides or falls away from an adopted course, esp. of religious faith or practice; an apostate, renegade'.¹⁹⁸ This concept can limn a through-line in his work. In *Witch Wood*, a historical novel set in early seventeenth-century Scotland, the protagonist is David Semphill, a clergyman set against his own flock when he becomes aware of a general 'backsliding' into pagan practices when he stumbles across an orgiastic rite in the wood. In 'The Wind in the Portico', and 'The Watcher by the Threshold', Buchan broadens the application of the word to include the 'backsliding' of an individual psyche from modernity into pre-Christian and pre-rational practices and states of consciousness.

In 'The Grove of Ashtaroth', this is framed along explicitly colonial, racial, and orientalist lines: Lawson's semitic heritage is drawn as a latent weakness, decadence, or predisposition to backsliding, catalysed at the colonial frontier, where mysterious pagan forces hold sway and he is free from the stabilizing effects of European civilisation. As a child, Buchan had already rehearsed such narratives in the Scottish countryside:

Israel warred in the woods, Israelitish prophets kennelled in the shale of the burns, backsliding Judah built altars to Baal on some knoll under the pines. I knew exactly what a heathenish 'grove' was: it was a cluster of self-sown beeches on a certain 'high place.' The imagery of the Psalms haunted every sylvan corner.¹⁹⁹

Buchan's anxiety about backsliding is, as I have argued, the result of the tension resulting from the opposition of fascination with pagan culture, his 'fey', mystical tendencies, and their iterations in 1890s literary culture, to his firm conviction in the superiority of Christianity and his commitment to the 'official mind' of Empire. In this respect, 'The Far Islands' (see discussion above) might be seen as autobiographical, with

¹⁹⁸ 'Backsliding, N.', *OED Online* (Oxford University Press) <<http://www.oed.com.ezproxy.lib.bbk.ac.uk/view/Entry/14453>> [accessed 7 September 2015].

¹⁹⁹ Buchan, *Memory Hold the Door*, p. 16.

Raden's smooth path into the upper echelons of the establishment subtly self-sabotaged by obtrusions of destabilizing visionary mysticism.

Buchan's weird tales can be seen as an exercise in caution against imbalance, arguably what he feared as his own potential for imbalance in reconciling his imaginative life with his public life. When discussing the 'official thinking' of the oligarchy that controlled the British Empire, Robinson and Gallagher emphasize the importance of considering the wider beliefs and moral structures underpinning the 'mechanical choices and expedients' of colonialists: 'England's rulers shared an esoteric view of desirable and undesirable trends stretching from the past and present to the future.'²⁰⁰ Buchan's weird fiction demonstrates this argument well beyond its immediate and intended scope and application. Buchan's sense of the past was one that encompassed not just British imperial history but Old Testament lore and pre-Christian gods, and he saw the Empire as a contingency operating within this macroscopic context, with nebulous pagan forces and revenants from antiquity both pressing upon and latent within the modern mind; the civilized mind that must remain ever-vigilant against their potential to reassert themselves and destroy it utterly.

²⁰⁰ Robinson, Gallagher and Denny, p. 21.

Conclusion

Weird Fiction at the Newsstand: *Weird Tales* and Pulp Decadence

In the previous chapter I drew at least one direct line between fin-de-siècle weird fiction and nascent pulp and genre writing through examination of the career of John Buchan. In Chapter 2 I argued that late nineteenth-century and fin-de-siècle weird fiction represents a crossover between what is often (and problematically, as Kirsten MacLeod has averred) regarded as an elitist, inaccessible form (Decadence) and popular fiction. Although there is a view that literary Decadence was a precursor to and a striving towards what became Modernism, it was not extinguished entirely by this more impactful and valorised successor, which for some still represents the apotheosis of literature as a purist art form. Although the United States has been described as ‘the last place on earth to provide fertile soil for literary Decadence’, it was in the United States that Decadence had an afterlife distinct from Modernism, maintaining something of its original aesthetic identity in the face of highbrow literary tastes.¹

The American revival of interest in Arthur Machen, and his styling as ‘The Flower-Tunicked Priest of Nightmare’ — a propagation of a distinctly Decadent identity rather at odds with the Johnsonian figure he was by then cutting on Fleet Street — has been discussed in Chapter 2. Brian Stableford has identified a recognizable American lineage of East-Coast Decadence which he traces from Ambrose Bierce, Robert W. Chambers, and George Sterling, to Clark Ashton Smith and H. P. Lovecraft. He describes the latter as making ‘extravagant, if belated, use of such Decadent tropes as hereditary degeneracy, ultimately formulating a strange cosmic perspective which made such degeneracy a condition of the universe’ (p. 132). Lovecraft and Smith were frequent contributors to *Weird Tales* (hereafter *WT*), which, I will argue below, brought Decadence, often in the form of undiluted original texts, from the salons

¹ Brian M. Stableford, *Glorious Perversity*, p. 130.

and taverns of fin-de-siècle Europe to the bustling newsstands of 1920s America.

The entire enterprise of this thesis has been to argue against the overly-stringent periodization of weird fiction as either having its origins in *WT* (or having the era of Pulp Modernism as its ‘year zero’) or the early twentieth century generally, as suggested by *The Weird: A Strange and Dark Compendium*. In what follows I will demonstrate that in both form — the understanding of the *WT* ‘discourse community’ (a term recently co-opted for academic discussion of *WT* and further detailed below) that they were working in a *tradition* — and content — the reliance of *WT* on reprints — weird fiction is at least a nineteenth-century mode. This argument is of course commensurate with the suggestion made by Joshi and re-iterated by Miéville that weird fiction had a high phase between approximately 1880 and 1940 (see Introduction). Below I will present a view of *WT* as a continuation of the decadent-weird tradition in a new pulp iteration.

The ‘Weird Story Reprint’

WT did not only publish new work by writers working in what they self-identified as a weird tradition. In its ‘Weird Story Reprints’ section it regularly reprinted existing fiction and poetry, often in translation; the latter inspiring William Bolitho (discussed in further detail below) to remark, ‘Meditate on that [...] there are still poets here of the pure Poe school who sell and are printed for a vast public.’² As well as, predictably, many tales by Poe, the following work — including poetry — by writers normally associated with Decadence or Symbolism and not with pulp culture was readily available to magazine readers in early twentieth-century America. Below are examples from the 1920s, *WT*’s first decade of existence:

² ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, May 1930, pp. 580, 582, 584 (p. 582).

Weird Tales issue: Work (inc. original publication date. 'ss' = short story, 'p' = poem):

- November 1925 'The Young King' (ss, 1891) by Oscar Wilde
- February 1926 'The White Dog' (ss, 1908) by Theodor Sologub
- February 1926 'Spleen' (p, 1869) by Charles Baudelaire, new translation of poem for WT by Clark Ashton Smith
- April 1926 'The Mummy's Foot' (ss, 1840) by Théophile Gautier
- May 1926 'Horreur Sympathique' (p, 1861) by Charles Baudelaire, new translation of poem from the second edition of *Fleurs du Mal* for WT by Clark Ashton Smith
- March 1927 'Lazarus' (ss, 1906) by Leonid Andreyev
- February 1928 'Clarimonde' (ss, 1836) by Théophile Gautier, translated by Lafcadio Hearn
- February 1928 'The Three Witches' (p, 1899) by Ernest Dowson
- March 1928 'Epigraphe Pour Un Livre Condamné' (p, 1868) by Charles Baudelaire, new translation of poem from the third (posthumous) edition of *Fleurs du Mal* for WT by Clark Ashton Smith
- August 1928 'The Damoiselle D'Ys' (ss, 1895) by Robert W. Chambers
- August 1928 'Three Poems in Prose': 'L'Irreparable' (p, 1861), 'Les Sept Viellards' (p, 1861), 'Une Charogne' (p, 1857) by Charles Baudelaire, new translations of poems from *Fleurs du Mal* for WT by Clark Ashton Smith
- May 1929 'Le Revenant' (p, 1857) by Charles Baudelaire, new translation of poem from the first edition of *Fleurs du Mal* for WT by Clark Ashton Smith³

³ In addition to the items detailed here, further work by Baudelaire published in the original run of *Weird Tales* included: 'Song of Autumn' (poem, October 1935), 'The Sick Man' (poem, April 1936), 'Hymn to Beauty' (poem, June 1937), and 'The Owls' (poem, November 1941).

As well as this Decadent material, the ‘Weird Story Reprints’ section included work from a variety of canonical sources and — again — material not generally associated with the pulp market: Alphonse Daudet (the July 1925 issue), Keats (August 1925), Alexander Pushkin (August 1927), Ivan Turgenev (June 1927), Gustave Flaubert (April 1928), William Morris (November 1929), W. E. Henley (December 1929), Guy de Maupassant (February 1930 and February/March 1931), Charles Dickens (April 1930 and August 1930), Balzac (December 1936). This was in addition to reprints of work by authors one might expect to see in the magazine, such as Sheridan Le Fanu, Arthur Machen, H. G. Wells, Arthur Conan Doyle, and E. F. Benson.

This bewildering variety of content challenges received notions of Pulp magazines as solely ‘lowbrow’ venues for bad or crudely generic writing. In Chapter 1 I discussed the perception that literary modernism involved a ‘sloughing off’ of populist literary forms. In the case of *WT* at least, no equivalent, reciprocal distinction was made: canonical, highbrow work was presented alongside original genre work by contemporary authors. Arguably, among at least some of these authors — Lovecraft and Smith being good examples — these two strands were imbricated in new fiction which demonstrated a distinct Decadent lineage as well as displaying and sometimes pioneering genre trappings associated with the twentieth-century: science fiction, fantasy, and horror.

The range of material in *WT* could at first glance be interpreted as evidencing a lack of ostensibly coherent or carefully delineated generic boundaries, beyond the criterion of being arguably ‘weird’ enough — in other words, an editorial carelessness or indifference to both content and genre. An anecdote provided by *WT* contributor E. Hoffman Price (1898–1988) in his memoir seems to refute this, however:

Wright [Farnsworth, editor of *WT*] had scarcely found me a chair when he repeated, in effect, what he’d written from Indianapolis, May 1926: ‘Permit me to thank you for the latest story, “The Peacock’s Shadow”. It has all the exotic witchery in its imagery that one would expect to find only in Gautier. I would be false to our readers were I to reject it, for it will give tone to *Weird Tales* — in

fact, I think it would give tone to *Blackwoods* [sic], or to *Century* or *Harper's*.⁴

Here Wright clearly articulates both a valorization of Decadence (Gautier's 'exotic witchery') and an aspiration to the high(er)brow literary respectability of the upmarket 'slicks'. Both the *WT* editorials and the letters pages further evidence that content and genre (and how they inter-relate), as well as purist distinctions regarding literary merit, dominated the discourse of the editor and readers alike.

Although, as detailed below, there were ongoing attempts at 'setting out a stall' in terms of genre, there was no particularly stable delineation of weird fiction established and throughout the first two decades (at least) of the title's existence, the matter of 'what was weird enough' to warrant inclusion was one of prolonged, occasionally fraught, and never-resolved discussion among the readership, editor, and contributors:

With *WT* a discourse community was formed, made up of editors, authors, readers, and fans who celebrated the nonrealist, extra-mainstream nature of speculative fiction in the early twentieth century, even as that community took apart that fiction and reassembled it into taxonomic categories — often in heated epistolary exchanges.⁵

This 'discourse community' undertook detailed discussion and analysis, demonstrating reflexivity and often considerable anxiety, in the editorial and letters pages over what constituted appropriate content for *WT*. Over the course of nearly two decades, the same conflicts of opinion arose again and again, as well as regular editorial opinion pieces, manifestos on the subject of what sort of magazine *WT* should be.

My appropriation of Justin Everett's and Jeffrey H. Shanks's use of the term 'discourse community' in relation to *WT* demands some analysis of its assumptions and limits. In *Dialogue within Discourse Communities*:

⁴ E. Hoffmann Price, *Book of the Dead: Friends of Yesteryear: Fictioneers & Others* (Sauk City, WI: Arkham House Publishers, 2001), p. 10.

⁵ Justin Everett and Jeffrey H. Shanks, 'Introduction: Weird Tales — Discourse Community and Genre Nexus', in *The Unique Legacy of Weird Tales: The Evolution of Modern Fantasy and Horror* (London: Rowman & Littlefield, 2015), pp. ix–xix (p. ix).

Metadiscursive Perspectives on Academic Genres (2005), Julia Bamford and Marina Bondi, discussing the history of the term's use (admittedly with specific regard to *academic* discourse communities), acknowledge that it has its controversies, mainly resulting from dispute over whether it implies or should imply any homogeneity or unity of purpose among a given group of people, i.e. whether it is goal-driven or rather more contingent and representative simply of a common interest.⁶ Bamford and Bondi also note that discourse communities:

are not, of course, monolithic nor static and can change over time or splinter into fragmented sub communities. Like all communities and social groups, members of academic discourse communities can belong to them wholeheartedly in some circumstances or distance themselves or even split into sub groups in others (pp. xiii–xiv).

They also acknowledge that for some 'the usefulness of the notion far outweighs its notorious fuzziness and inconsistencies' (p. xiii).

For the purposes of this chapter, and following Everett's and Shanks's lead, the term 'discourse community' would seem the best label to employ when the editor, readers, and contributing authors to *Weird Tales* were not only in constant dialogue but were often fluid in terms of what constituent role a specific individual played in the title issue by issue: a tale by Lovecraft might, for example, be discussed in the letters pages of the following issue by Howard or Bloch, who might also have a story in that same issue, etc. There are some parallels here with Stanley Fish's 'interpretive communities', although the *WT* discourse community, according to this model, is less concerned with producing different readings of the same text than with selecting and identifying which texts or elements of the text to valorize.⁷

Once again, recourse to a legal parallel is helpful: competing factions of the *WT* discourse community advocated for their preferred type and quality of content and also attempted to set precedents for the

⁶ Julia Bamford and Marina Bondi, in *Dialogue within Discourse Communities: Metadiscursive Perspectives on Academic Genres* (Berlin: Walter de Gruyter, 2005), pp. vii–xxiv (pp. xii–xiii).

⁷ Stanley E. Fish, 'Interpreting the "Variorum"', *Critical Inquiry*, 2.3 (1976), 465–85.

same by producing such content. One example of this is Walter H. Munn's 'The Werewolf of Ponkert' (*WT*, July 1925), which he wrote specifically in response to a complaint by Lovecraft that 'popular authors' tend to 'reiterate the same old conventional values and motives and perspectives':

Good and evil, teleological illusion, sugary sentiment, anthropocentric psychology — the usual superficial stock in trade, and all shot through with the eternal and inescapable commonplace. Take a werewolf story, for instance — who ever wrote one from the point of view of the wolf and sympathizing strongly with the devil to whom he has sold himself?⁸

'Why, indeed!' Munn later remembered wondering: 'I began to think about it. At work, at a factory desk, with some spare time, I set down my thoughts.'⁹

This cross-pollination also led to one of the over-riding legacies of *WT*, the development of what Leif Sorensen has called an 'archive of pseudobiblia'.¹⁰ Sorensen notes Lovecraft's strategy of employing elaborate admixtures of fictional and actual intertextual references to add a background of 'evil verisimilitude' to his stories (his most notable false document in this pseudobibliographic canon being the *Necronomicon* — see Chapter 2) (p. 507). This undertaking was soon picked up by others of the *WT* discourse community (and most enthusiastically so by the 'connoisseur cercle' delineated below) and the 'archive of pseudobiblia' became a collaboration, with the same semi-fictional occult archive appearing in stories by Smith, Howard, Bloch, August Derleth, and many of the stories ghost written by Lovecraft for other writers. The result was an ideated, fictive iteration of the bibliomania discussed in Chapter 2, neatly enhanced by innocent readers regularly writing to the 'The Eyrie' to ask whether the *Necronomicon* could be considered for a future 'Weird Story Reprint'.

⁸ 'The Eyrie', *Weird Tales*, March 1924, pp. 1, 89 (p. 89).

⁹ Robert E. Weinberg, *The Weird Tales Story* (Oregon: Fax, 1977), p. 50.

¹⁰ Leif Sorensen, 'A Weird Modernist Archive: Pulp Fiction, Pseudobiblia, H. P. Lovecraft', *Modernism/modernity*, 17.3 (2010), 501–522 (p. 507).

The subset of the *WT* discourse community especially pertinent to this thesis is that which, occurring after the birth of literary modernism, acted as an aesthetic connoisseur ‘cercle’ identifying those valences of *WT*’s content that it could use to distinguish ‘literary’ weird fiction from ‘mere’ pulp offerings. Lovecraft was central to this discourse, which — together with his own fiction — explains his persisting, and some have argued (see Introduction) disproportionate influence, on the discourse ever since. In ‘Supernatural Horror in Literature’, Lovecraft in fact defines ‘the weird in fiction’ in such a way that it allows him to use it as just such a mark of distinction:

Naturally we cannot expect all weird tales to conform absolutely to any theoretical model. Creative minds are uneven, and the best of fabrics have their dull spots. Moreover, much of the choicest weird work is unconscious; appearing in memorable fragments scattered through material whose massed effect may be of a very different cast. [...] it remains a fact that such narratives often possess, in isolated sections, atmospheric touches which fulfil every condition of true supernatural horror-literature. Therefore we must judge a weird tale not by the author’s intent, or by the mere mechanics of the plot; but by the emotional level which it attains at its least mundane point. If the proper sensations are excited, such a ‘high spot’ must be admitted on its own merits as weird literature, no matter how prosaically it is later dragged down.

This allows Lovecraft to free himself of Linnean concerns of genre categorization for his subsequent analysis: he can and does identify and valorize entire short stories or novels as laudably ‘weird’ — regardless of authorial intentionality (‘much of the choicest weird work is unconscious’) — but also has free rein to identify ‘weird elements’ in other works that could never convincingly be appropriated into ‘weird’ even if it were a genre as opposed to a mode (*Wuthering Heights* for example). As well as applying this principle, or tool, to literature as a whole, as he does in ‘Supernatural Horror in Literature’, Lovecraft encouraged and contributed to its use in the more cloistered environment of the *WT* discourse community.

‘Supernatural Horror in Literature’ was revised by Lovecraft for publication in the *Fantasy Fan*, the amateur weird fiction journal (or fanzine) which ran for 18 issues between 1933 and 1934. Dedicated to

discussion relating to *WT*, the *Fantasy Fan* further expanded the *WT* discourse community, and was recommended by the editor of *WT* as an appropriate venue for more detailed discussion of weird fiction:

From time to time we are importuned by our readers to devote several pages of *WT* each month to a forum in which the lovers of fantastic fiction can exchange views. We are asked to have articles on weird fiction generally, information about our authors, debates between the fans. It has been suggested that we expand the Eyrie for this purpose, and make it a battleground for the conflicts of the weird fiction fans [...] Instead of reducing our story space to make room for such a department, we suggest that you write to Charles D. Hornig, editor of *The Fantasy Fan* [...] We have been receiving *The Fantasy Fan* for several months, and we think it is just the forum you want — that is, those of you who make weird fiction your hobby.¹¹

The *FF* essentially functioned as a fanzine for *WT* readers, and even greater depth of argument and reflexive analysis on weird fiction was undertaken through correspondence and reader-generated opinion pieces. As discussed in more detail below, the *FF* threw into sharper relief schisms that were already evident in the letters pages of *WT*, partly through its rather more bruising style of debate, in which civility often fell victim to robust presentation of opinion. In some ways the journal anticipates the notoriously fractious nature of contemporary online fan discourse: the equivalent of *WT*'s 'The Eyrie' in the *Fantasy Fan* was appropriately dubbed 'The Boiling Point'.

Tracking this long conversation, undertaken by the *WT* discourse community across both *WT* and the *FF*, it becomes clear that *WT* in effect operated as two magazines in one: sex, violence, and formulaic space opera for the readers that wanted easy escapism, and a more purist form of weird fiction for the coterie of connoisseurs who lobbied for, and aspired to the status of, 'real literature' and valorized what they regarded as more cerebral contributions from writers like Lovecraft and Smith, logrolling for each other as well as aiming brickbats at the more formulaic pulp writing that appeared in the magazine. This is an

¹¹ 'The Eyrie', *Weird Tales*, September 1934, pp. 394, 396–400 (p. 394).

argument that has never since been resolved over the ensuing history of genre in the twentieth century and into the twenty-first (see my closing remarks below).

‘The weirder the better’

In the editorial for the July 1927 issue, there is an anomalous example of a confident parsing of the word ‘weird’ in its literary context, and it is (once again) Poe whose name is invoked:

If one were asked to name the author whose genius made the weird tale popular, the instant answer would be Edgar Allan Poe. We owe not only the weird tale to Poe, but we are also indebted to him from the word itself. Poe was not the creator of the word ‘weird’, but he rescued it from oblivion and made it popular, so that now the word is understood and used by everyone.

Evidence for this assertion is provided by recourse to quoting Lafcadio Hearn (1850–1904) on Poe’s poetry, worth transcribing in full here (as it was in the magazine) as it both serves as a précis of the first section of Chapter 1 of this thesis, and also demonstrates that *WT* claimed a lineage and tradition dating back to at least the nineteenth century:

When you read in [Tennyson’s] the ‘Idyls [sic] of the King’ such phrases as ‘The weirdly sculptured gate,’ perhaps you have never suspected that this use of the adverb weirdly was derived from the study of the American poet. There were two words used by the Saxons of a very powerful kind; one referring to destiny or fate, the other to supernatural terror. ‘Weird’ is a later form of the Anglo-Saxon word meaning fate. The northern mythology, like the Greek, had its Fates, who devised the life histories of men.

Later the word came also to be used in relation to the future of the man himself; the ancient writers spoke of ‘his weird,’ ‘her weird.’ Still later the term came to mean simply supernatural influence of a mysterious kind. Poe found it so used, and made it into a living adjective, after it had become almost forgotten, by using it very cleverly in his poems and stories. As he used it, it means ghostly, or ghostly looking, or suggesting the supernatural and the occult. Hundreds of writers imitated Poe in this respect; and now it is so

much the rule, that the word must be used very sparingly. It is the mark of a very young writer to use it often.¹²

The book from which this extract was taken, *Interpretations of Literature*, was published posthumously in 1915 and is a collection of lectures delivered by Hearn when he ‘held the chair of English literature in the University of Tokyo from 1896 to 1902’ (p. v).¹³

Hearn’s comment regarding what he considers to be the word’s overuse suggests that by the time he was delivering the lecture, it was sufficiently ubiquitous to be at risk of being the sort of lazy short-hand typical of the novice author. Grant Allen’s use of the term in his 1892 story ‘Pallinghurst Barrow’ (according to Wells, ‘not free from touches of slipshod writing which spoil so much of the clever fiction of [Allen]’) is perhaps an example of what Hearn was criticising.¹⁴ Although arguably in keeping with the narrative voice, in which a supernatural incident is being related ‘scientifically’, Allen repetitively deploys the word ‘weird’ in lieu of taking the trouble to convey any more nuanced evocation of atmosphere: ‘There was something about that sunset and the lights on the bracken — something weird and unearthly’;¹⁵ ‘a very weird yet definite feeling’ (p. 12); ‘A weird and awful feeling’ (p. 12); and, desultory to the point of risible, ‘he felt a weird and creepy sense of mystery and the supernatural’ (p. 17).

However, such clumsy precedents did not deter Hearn from translating the Japanese term in the title of his final book, *Kwaidan: Stories and Studies of Strange Things* (1904), as ‘Weird Tales’ in his preface.¹⁶ Hearn had, from the outset of his authorial career, been a writer attracted to the supernatural, and anticipated the decadence and orientalism of the 1890s in his treatment of such material:

¹² Lafcadio Hearn, *Interpretations of Literature*, ed. by John Erskine, 2 vols (New York: Dodd, Mead and Co., 1915), II, p. 158.

¹³ Lafcadio Hearn, *Interpretations of Literature*, ed. by John Erskine, 2 vols (New York: Dodd, Mead and Co., 1915), I, p. v.

¹⁴ ‘New Books and Reprints’, *Saturday Review*, 3 June 1893, 612–613 (p. 612).

¹⁵ Grant Allen, ‘Pallinghurst Barrow’, *Illustrated London News* (London, 28 November 1892), pp. 12–18 (p. 12).

¹⁶ Lafcadio Hearn, *Kwaidan* (Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1904), p. iii.

His first stabs at literature [...] were lurid and over-coloured, such as his translation of Gautier, entitled *Cleopatra's Nights and other Fantastic Romances* (1882), and his original volumes of short stories, *Stray Leaves from Strange Literature* (1884) and *Some Chinese Ghosts* (1887).¹⁷

In this last volume, Hearn in his introduction specifies that ‘in preparing the legends I sought especially for *weird beauty*’ (italics in original).¹⁸ He goes on to cite a remark by Sir Walter Scott as a template for effective treatment of such material: ‘The supernatural, though appealing to certain powerful emotions very widely and deeply sown amongst the human race, is, nevertheless, *a spring which is peculiarly apt to lose its elasticity by being too much pressed upon*’ (p. iii, italics in original). Here again is evidence of a link between the weird mode (or a certain type of writing in the mode) and an ambiguity or at least hesitancy in representations of the explicitly supernatural. ‘The value of the word [weird]’, argued Hearn elsewhere, ‘really lies in its vagueness.’¹⁹

Lovecraft, who ‘owned [...] Hearn’s translation of [Gautier’s] *One of Cleopatra’s Nights and Other Fantastic Romances* (1882)’, endorsed Hearn as ‘strange, wandering, and exotic’:²⁰

His *Fantastics*, written in America, contains some of the most impressive ghoulishness in all literature; whilst his *Kwaidan*, written in Japan, crystallises with matchless skill and delicacy the eerie lore and whispered legends of that richly colourful nation. Still more of Hearn’s weird wizardry of language is shewn in some of his translations from the French, especially from Gautier and Flaubert.²¹

Hearn himself confessed in a letter of 1884 to being ‘terribly ignorant of classic English literature’ and claimed to have at some stage consciously circumvented the canon — and implicitly the desire for canonicity — or at least admitted to only using the canon sparingly and instrumentally in pursuit of his chosen specialism:

¹⁷ Katherine Chubbuck, ‘Oxford DNB Article: Hearn, (Patricio) Lafcadio Carlos’ <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/41244>> [accessed 25 January 2016].

¹⁸ Lafcadio Hearn, *Some Chinese Ghosts* (Boston: Roberts Brothers, 1887), p. iii.

¹⁹ Hearn, II, p. 159.

²⁰ S. T. Joshi, *I Am Providence: The Life and Times of H. P. Lovecraft*, 2 vols (New York: Hippocampus Press, 2013), II, p. 500.

²¹ Lovecraft, ‘Supernatural Horror in Literature’, p. 483.

Not having studied [classic English literature] much when at college, I now find life too short to study it, except for style. When I want to clear mine — as coffee is cleared by the white of an egg, — I pour a little quaint English into my brain-cup, and the Oriental extravagances are gradually precipitated. But I think a man must devote himself to one thing in order to succeed: so I have pledged me to the worship of the Odd, the Queer, the Strange, the Exotic, the Monstrous. It quite suits my temperament.²²

Elizabeth Bisland argued that Hearn's taste for 'the grotesque, the fantastic, the bizarre' was a result of him falling 'under the spell of the French Romantic [i.e. Decadent] school' and his subsequent early attempts at translation:

The works of Théophile Gautier were his daily companions, in which he saturated his mind with fantasies of the Orient, Spain, and Egypt, refreshing himself after the dull routine of the day's work with endeavours to transliterate [sic] into English the strange and monstrous tales of his model, those abnormal imaginations whose alien aroma almost defied transference into a less supple tongue (p. 61).

There are obvious resonances here with not only Decadence but also the weird orientalism and valorization of obscurity discussed in Chapter 2.

However, despite his professions of intentional pursuit of the outré, Hearn still had no hesitation in distinguishing 'literature' from lowbrow mass culture, which in 1902 he perceived as having all but extinguished highbrow literary culture in the United States:

What a nice little paper *Euterpe* is! Long ago we used to have good papers like that — real literary papers, in nearly the same format — in America. The taste for good literature in America is practically dead: vulgar fiction has killed the higher fictions; 'sensationalism' and blatant cheap journalism have murdered the magazines; and poetry is silent (II, p. 472).

As unequivocal as this assertion is, it should not be implied that Hearn saw any contradiction in his chosen specialism and highbrow, 'good literature'; the latter predicated on notions of neither canonicity nor genre. In fact, writing in 1890, he claimed that at one point he planned writing an essay arguing that 'ghostliness' was an inherent quality

²² Lafcadio Hearn and Elizabeth Bisland, *The Life and Letters of Lafcadio Hearn*, 2 vols (London: Archibald Constable & Co., 1907), I, p. 326.

shared by all ‘fine art’.²³ Writing in 1923, Lovecraft adduced Hearn for his own conceit of a nineteenth-century tradition at odds with, peripheral to, but preferable to, that advocated by ‘those critics who are hurling the English nineteenth century in our faces with so much gusto, finality, and drollery’:²⁴

Without wishing to emulate their own fetching pageantry of mighty names across the learned page, [I] would bid them consider such titans as Walter Pater, Lafcadio Hearn, Arthur Symons, Arthur Machen, Wilde, Gautier, Flaubert, Baudelaire, Verlaine, Rimbaud, Mallarmé, Laforgue, D’Annunzio, or Croce.

Although it would seem perfectly fitting for *WT* to appropriate such a figure as Hearn to explicate the content it sought to fulfil its function as ‘the unique magazine’, the fact that he is given such a prominent position further complicates reductive generalizations about pulp magazines, their readership, and their content.

The suggestion by Hearn that ‘weird’ was a literary cliché did not, evidently, dissuade the publisher J. C. Henneberger from using the word for his new vehicle for stories in the Poe tradition that didn’t quite fit anywhere else. Although it is (as I have detailed in the introduction) now regarded as a mercurial mode almost defined by its very indefinability, there seemed to be little hesitancy implicit in the title chosen by J. C. Henneberger, although there is some ambiguity evident in its subtitle: ‘the unique magazine’. Henneberger envisioned *WT* as a venue for stories ‘of the unconventional type’ which would be difficult to place elsewhere, and the decision to position Poe as the exemplar author met with majority approval from the readership, including Bolitho (see below): ‘Where do you think Poe and E. T. A. Hoffmann would take their stuff if they were alive today? *Weird Tales* of course!’²⁵

In the May 1927 issue there was also a corollary implication that weird fiction was perceived as a neglected mode that was being revived, rather than innovated, by *WT*, which the editorial suggests represents

²³ Lafcadio Hearn and Elizabeth Bisland, *The Life and Letters of Lafcadio Hearn*, 2 vols (London: Archibald Constable & Co., 1907), II, p. 19.

²⁴ Lovecraft, *Collected Essays 2*, p. 71.

²⁵ ‘The Eyrie’, p. 580.

‘the *return* of weird fiction to the news stands’ [italics mine].²⁶ A reader signing themselves L. L. S. in a letter in the July 1929 issue explained:

I have been reading *Weird Tales* since 1923. At that time I had exhausted all of Poe’s works that I could lay my hands on, and had come to the conclusion that as far as further exploitation of the weird and gruesome in literature was concerned ‘there just wasn’t any more’. Then I discovered *Weird Tales*.²⁷

As discussed in more detail below, the readership of *WT* overwhelmingly interpreted Henneberger’s founding formulation for *WT* as meaning fiction and poetry dealing with themes, principally, of supernatural horror, that avoided sanguinary extremes and romantic melodrama, and that strained against generic constraints. In his editorial for the April 1926 issue, Farnsworth Wright asserted that, unlike *WT*, ‘other magazines put up bars against stories that *wander very far*’ [italics mine]²⁸. This ideal translated into writers being free, most of all, from the generic constraints normally imposed on more formal pulp genres of, for example, the adventure story, the detective story, the western, etc. It also meant freedom from the constraints of realism but with retention of the ambition of achieving ‘great literature’: ‘I must confess’, Henneberger wrote, ‘that the main motive in establishing *Weird Tales* was to give the writer free rein to express his innermost feelings in a manner befitting great literature.’²⁹ One only has to point to the cover of the first issue of *WT* — featuring an encounter with the eponymous protoplasmic antagonist of the story ‘Ooze’ — in order to pillory such ambition as absurd pretension. As detailed above, however, and establishing a pattern and ongoing tension that defined *Weird Tales* in at least its first incarnation, as well as crude pulp exuberance there was what by any ordinary, uncontentious definition amounted to genuine literature to be found within its pages.

²⁶ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, May 1927, pp. 711–712 (p. 711).

²⁷ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, February 1929, pp. 275–276, 278 (p. 275).

²⁸ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, April 1926, pp. 566–568 (p. 566).

²⁹ Robert E. Weinberg, p. 3.

This is perhaps the obverse of the contemporaneous situation of Modernism. Andreas Huyssen's position in 1988 was that 'ever since the mid-19th century [...] Modernism constituted itself through a conscious strategy of exclusion, an anxiety of contamination by its other: an increasingly consuming and engulfing mass culture.'³⁰ However, Catherine Turner has argued that the received wisdom that 'modernism generated its tradition outside of the commodity culture that surrounded it' has been undermined by subsequent scholarship.³¹ She suggests it has been demonstrated that 'modernism developed its tradition by becoming deeply embedded in the commercial market' and that subsequently 'we cannot take for granted that modern novels, even those of the avant-garde, were somehow significantly different from other literary commodities at the time' (pp. 2–3). Just as far removed from Adorno's conception of mass culture as 'modern art's commodified "other"' is Mark Morrisson's suggestion that as:³²

British and American modernists tried to find ways to use the new institutions of culture of the period to create a prominent public role for their art and literature, they felt that the mass market was the key to restoring the central cultural position of aesthetic experiment.³³

If not identical in intent, it is difficult to identify a difference in practice between this version of Modernism and Henneberger's and Wright's aspirations for *WT*. Baudelaire, identified by Huyssen as an exemplar of mid-nineteenth-century Modernism, may have, in his lifetime, engaged in 'conscious strategies of exclusion' but posthumously found a mass market American audience through *WT*.

Despite this, *WT*'s striving after literary legitimacy remains obscured by the general understanding of pulp magazine publishing as an explicitly, solely commercial enterprise. Different avant gardes (as a

³⁰ Huyssen, p. 7.

³¹ Catherine Turner, *Marketing Modernism Between the Two World Wars* (Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2003), p. 2.

³² Deborah Cook, *The Culture Industry Revisited: Theodor W. Adorno on Mass Culture* (Rowman & Littlefield, 1996), p. 106.

³³ Mark S. Morrisson, *The Public Face of Modernism: Little Magazines, Audiences, and Reception, 1905–1920* (Univ of Wisconsin Press, 2001), p. 7.

cultural impulse distinct from, but imbricated with, Modernism as a movement) have sometimes been defined in opposition to ‘the mass-produced object’ in which ‘the creative individuality of the producer is negated’.³⁴ Peter Bürger and Michael Shaw adumbrate ‘avant garde’ by invoking pulp literature culture as a delineating apotheosis (or perhaps nadir) of Adornian soma culture:

Aestheticism is, among other things, a response to the total tailoring of production to the socially produced ‘false’ needs of recipients, a phenomenon that is typical of pulp literature. Aestheticism seeks to realize the unity of producer and recipient without surrendering the claim to a realization of creative individuality. But this necessarily entails a shrinkage of the attainable public to a small circle of connoisseurs so that the fact that works change nothing whatever in the real world becomes the very criterion of their value. Aestheticism can create the unity of producer and recipient only if it reduces a potentially all-inclusive public to the dimensions of a ‘cercle’ which takes in just a few individuals (p. 30).

Although the term ‘aestheticism’ here isn’t used specifically with reference to the late-nineteenth century cultural movement, the fact that *WT* reprinted decadent and aesthetic fiction and poetry, and printed new work directly influenced by such, seems to at least complicate Bürger’s and Shaw’s argument. However, as I will go on to argue, the *WT* discourse community was keenly aware of this tension between aesthetic ideal and the reality of *WT* as it appeared at the newsstands.

Despite his attempts to secure a privileged position for high culture, Adorno also recognized what has been described as an ‘interdependency’ between high art and mass culture, and perhaps *WT* is best seen as an iteration of this interdependency rather than a simple exercise in the ‘total tailoring of production’ to the masses, with the pejorative implications of that assumption in terms of both the content and the audience such a judgement entails; in regards to the former presupposing a functionary cynicism in the cultural producer, whose agency is diminished and who is relegated to the position of a mere hack

³⁴ Peter Bürger and Michael Shaw, ‘The Institution of “Art” as a Category in the Sociology of Literature’, *Cultural Critique*, 1985, 5–33 (p. 29) <<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/1354199>>.

distanced and alienated from his or her creation. Once more, we return to a concern that there is a basic ‘incommensurability of high modern art and the culture industry’ or that ‘more utilitarian art dependent on industrial production’.³⁵ Originating in his discussion of ‘light and serious music’ (p. 105), Adorno subsequently expanded his conceit of high and low culture as ‘torn halves’ of a whole, arguing that a critical immanence in both as a totality was pre-conditional to any critical transcendence (the latter analogous to Bourdieu’s unrealizable ‘pure gaze’ discussed in Chapter 2).³⁶ If the torn halves are a condition of capitalism and a manifestation of its ‘antagonistic structure’, there is an essential paradox in the position of the critic:

If culture consists of torn halves that do not add up, then so too must the practice of cultural criticism be one of sameness and difference. As Tzvetan Todorov puts it, ‘being outside is an advantage only if one is at the same time completely inside’ (p. 27).

There is an implicit ‘top down’ perspective for the critic assumed in this entire argument, but the *WT* discourse community and Lovecraft in particular demonstrate that the symbiosis of and interdependency between high and low culture were — in this case at least — just as keenly felt by those ‘looking up’.

In the May 1930 *WT* it was reported with some excitement that ‘an authority on contemporary literature’ had single out *WT* for praise in the pages of the *New York World*, with the relevant piece reprinted almost in its entirety in that issue’s ‘Eyrie’. In fact, South African-born William Bolitho (1891–1930) was more celebrated for his journalism than as a literary critic, although he wrote one posthumously published novel (1931’s *Twelve Against the Gods*) and certainly moved in literary circles; he was a friend of Hemingway’s and Noël Coward wrote the preface for his non-fiction anthology *Camera Obscura* (1931).³⁷ In his article on ‘Pulp Magazines’, Bolitho recognized in *WT* both the sporadic attainment of

³⁵ Cook, p. 106.

³⁶ Robert Young, *Torn Halves: Political Conflict in Literary and Cultural Theory* (Manchester University Press, 1996), p. 27.

³⁷ Kenneth Schuyler Lynn, *Hemingway* (Harvard University Press, 1995), p. 184.

‘literariness’ — which Bolitho tellingly describes as an ‘unjust standard’ — and the vitality of its discourse community:

I know as well as anyone, that they are in a certain proportion, as large as you like, the product of hack writers. What does that matter? The strange thing in these circles is that criticism is much more remorseless and sincere than in the more pretentious. For hack or not, whatever the pay, each of the pulp magazine authors has to produce interest; he has to hold his readers, not merely to show how clever he is, or he is lost. And the standard, the unjust literary standard itself, is surprisingly satisfied often with them. Make no mistake about that.³⁸

Lovecraft took a concomitant approach of carefully selecting specific stories and poems in *WT* for valorization as satisfying his literary standard (or containing elements which did so), with the editor of *WT* not only unhesitatingly accepting but acting upon his judgement:

H. P. Lovecraft writes that he has gone through his file of *Weird Tales* from the beginning and has picked out the following stories as having the greatest amount of truly cosmic horror and macabre convincingness: ‘Beyond the Door’ by Paul Suter, ‘The Floor Above’ by M. L. Humphreys, ‘The Night Wire’ by H. F. Arnold [subsequently included in *The Weird: A Dark and Strange Compendium*], ‘The Canal’ by Everil Worrell, ‘Bells of Oceana’ by Arthur J. Burks, and ‘In Amundsen’s Tent’ by John Martin Leahy. All or most of these will be used later as *Weird Story Reprints*.³⁹

Lovecraft undertook this function in public while in private correspondence unambiguously identifying the pulps as low culture, sometimes in extremely caustic terms:

As I’ve been trying to make clear, the popular magazine world is essentially an *underworld* or caricature-imitation world so far as serious writing is concerned. Absolutely nothing about it is worthy of mature consideration or permanent preservation. That is why I am so absolutely unwilling to make any concessions to its standards, & so much disposed to repudiate it entirely in an effort to achieve real aesthetic expression even on the humblest plane.⁴⁰

Here, Lovecraft derides the context of his writing — languishing in the ‘humblest plane’ — but also claims that through his commitment to ‘real aesthetic expression’ he is surpassing its limitations. On occasion,

³⁸ ‘The Eyrie’, p. 582.

³⁹ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, July 1930, pp. 4, 8, 10, 12 (p. 12).

⁴⁰ Howard Phillips Lovecraft, *Selected Letters*, ed. by August Derleth and Donald Wandrei, 5 vols (Sauk City: Arkham House, 1971), III, p. 416.

Lovecraft's views almost seamlessly elide with Adorno's condemnation of early twentieth-century mass culture as a manipulated reinforcement of false consciousness:

The popular tastes and perspectives are all false things of the surface unworthy of a sober thinker's attention, and [...] the proportionate importance of the different factors in life is never even approximated by romantic popular literature with its artificial, catchpenny standards based on the dull comprehension of the brainless majority. Learn to lose interest in the tawdry and tinsel things exalted by cheap novelists, and to gain interest in the only two things worthy of a high-grade adult mind — *truth and beauty*.⁴¹

However, it is worth noting that Lovecraft was himself working within the pulp market and therefore (if one is to accept that Lovecraft deserves his current canonical status) refuting his own argument by his practice as a writer.

Lovecraft's acute self-consciousness regarding the lowly status of *WT* did not translate into a sustained attempt to place his writing with a mainstream publishing house. The frustration of his biographer is palpable as he describes Lovecraft's self-sabotaging response to an approach from Allen G. Ullman, an editor at Knopf, in 1933.⁴² Ullman was alerted to Lovecraft's writing by a mutual acquaintance and at Ullman's request Lovecraft sent him seven stories. Ullman expressed enthusiasm but when Lovecraft sent him a further eighteen stories, he did so accompanied by a lengthy letter masochistically detailing their various shortcomings and failures. Needless to say, Ullman decided against adding Lovecraft to Knopf's roster, although Joshi suggests that (despite Lovecraft's subsequent 'self-recrimination') Farnsworth Wright's failure to guarantee a sale of 1000 copies of such a volume through *WT* was at least just as responsible for Ullman's reticence (p. 856). It is interesting to note that Lovecraft's abortive, but at one point very credible, attempt to move into 'legitimate' publishing was, when it came down to it, still firmly situated within and dependent upon the marketing

⁴¹ Howard Phillips Lovecraft, *Selected Letters*, ed. by August Derleth and Donald Wandrei, 5 vols (Sauk City: Arkham House, 1968), II, pp. 326–327.

⁴² Joshi, *I Am Providence*, II, pp. 855–856.

paradigm of *WT*; with Knopf apparently rather more interested in ‘tapping in’ to *WT*’s customer base than conferring literary respectability onto one of *WT*’s writers.

If Lovecraft took an austere critical stance regarding *WT* and his own work, he was just as rigorous in his treatment of highbrow literature and modernism; and if his criticism of the pulp magazines was by no means predicated on an un-interrogated assumption of the superiority of the highbrow, neither was he wholly dismissive. Despite lampooning ‘The Waste Land’ in his parodic ‘Waste Paper’ (1923), he attended a reading by Eliot in Providence in 1933 and found it ‘interesting if not quite explicable’ (p. 926). He was similarly equivocal in his responses to Lawrence, Joyce, and Hemingway, enthusiastic about Conrad, and reserved his most unconditional praise for Proust and for continental fiction generally: ‘The French are the real masters [...] — Balzac, Gautier, Flaubert, de Maupassant, Stendhal, Proust ... Nobody can beat them unless it is the 19th century Russians — Dostoievsky [sic], Chekhov, Turgeniev’ (p. 924). As a reader, then, Lovecraft was as cautious and critical in his responses to the highbrow as he was to *WT*. He also indicated on at least one occasion that his specialism was the result not of choice but of necessity:

When I say I can write nothing but weird fiction, I am not trying to exalt that medium but am merely confessing my own weakness. The reason I can’t write other kinds is not that I don’t value and respect them, but merely that my slender set of endowments does not enable me to extract a compellingly acute personal sense of interest and drama from the natural phenomena of life [...] an art based on them is greater than any which fantasy could evoke — but I’m simply not big enough to react to them in the sensitive way necessary for artistic response and literary use [...] I’d certainly be glad enough to be a Shakespeare or Balzac or Turgeniev *if I could!* [italics in original].⁴³

But, as evidenced above, this occasional inferiority complex did not deter Lovecraft from his commitment to achieving ‘literariness’ in weird fiction against what he regarded as the lowbrow grain of the pulps:

⁴³ Howard Phillips Lovecraft, *Selected Letters*, ed. by August Derleth and James Turner, 5 vols (Sauk City: Arkham House, 1976), IV, pp. 267–68.

Above *everything else* comes good literature. And of course a concomitant to all this would be a complete swearing-off of the cinema and of cheap magazines. You can't bury that stuff too deeply out of sight and memory for your own artistic good!!⁴⁴

Throughout the first two decades of its existence, this seemingly irresolvable conflict between literary ambition and a desire for literary legitimacy — or, to borrow Rainey's term, the 'claim to aesthetic dignity' — on the one hand, and the pulp reality on the other, was also discussed with a great deal of reflexivity by the wider *WT* discourse community.⁴⁵ The latter often consisted of communications from *WT* contributors like Lovecraft, Howard, and Smith, discussing their conceptual notions of weird fiction and the shortcomings of its actuality. Many readers also contributed to this ongoing discussion. I will outline below what amounts to an argument between enthusiasts for crude genre cliché, who relished unchallenging escapist fantasy, and a connoisseur group urging that such populism be jettisoned in favour of their conception of a 'literary' weird. I have previously expanded upon the notion that weird fiction is at least partly distinguished from other, ostensibly 'lowbrow' genres in the Introduction, and in Chapter 2 discussed in more detail the persisting connoisseur culture associated with weird fiction and its use of that term to make this distinction.

Here again, the invocation of the term is used as an indicator of distinction. The conversations undertaken by the *WT* discourse community referred to not only the stories within the pages of the magazine, but the cover art and illustrations, which were repeatedly criticized for using sex to sell the title while misrepresenting its contents: 'The appearance of nude females gives the impression that *Weird Tales* is sexy and trashy, in my opinion, whereas its stories are anything but that.'⁴⁶ There were two main, interrelated, through-lines to the correspondence. First, the attempt to classify properly weird fiction and distinguish it from other genres and implicitly from genre itself,

⁴⁴ Lovecraft, III, pp. 14–15.

⁴⁵ Rainey, p. 2.

⁴⁶ 'The Eyrie', *Weird Tales*, October 1933, pp. 516–17 (p. 516).

discussed above. Second, the activity of petitioning for the best weird fiction to be considered ‘great literature’ and occasionally arguing its superiority to realism. The arguments ranged from clumsy and risible to sophisticated, although the nature of the debate and its platform will be enough for some to consider it inescapably déclassé. Regardless, what it does unequivocally demonstrate is literary aspiration (or — to put it less charitably — pretension).

‘Real literature’ v ‘Scienti-fiction’

As far as distinguishing weird fiction from other genres is concerned, one ongoing controversy in ‘The Eyrie’ was the appropriateness or otherwise of the inclusion of (what would now be considered) science fiction: ‘I don’t care much about “Scienti-fiction,” but I do like everything else in the magazine — the weirder the better’;⁴⁷ ‘I do not see that a *scientific* story belongs in *Weird Tales*’;⁴⁸ ‘Be careful not to print too much weird-scientific fiction in a single copy’ cautions one reader;⁴⁹ ‘I like to collect the weirdest stories that I can find but generally scientific stories don’t interest me’;⁵⁰ ‘interplanetary stories [...] to my mind they’re not weird and have no place in *Weird Tales*’;⁵¹ ‘Science fiction is O.K. but keep it weird’;⁵² the intimidatingly purist argument that ‘weird scientific stories are not weird’;⁵³ ‘more weird less science fiction’;⁵⁴ and one correspondent expressed preference for the “pure type” of weird tale (Poe) vs pseudoscience (Verne).⁵⁵ Some correspondents demur on the issue, but a distinct minority lobbied that science fiction was tautologically weird — ‘if interplanetary stories are not weird, then please tell me what is

⁴⁷ ‘The Eyrie’, February 1929, p. 278.

⁴⁸ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, January 1928, pp. 4–7, 136 (p. 4).

⁴⁹ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, April 1930, pp. 436, 438, 440, 442 (p. 438).

⁵⁰ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, November 1930, pp. 584, 586 (p. 586).

⁵¹ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, January 1931, pp. 4, 6, 8, 10 (p. 6).

⁵² ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, March 1932, pp. 292, 294, 296, 298 (p. 414).

⁵³ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, June 1933, pp. 665–666, 668 (p. 787).

⁵⁴ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, December 1935, pp. 778–784 (p. 780).

⁵⁵ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, June 1926, pp. 857–859 (p. 857).

weird’— though more often the argument was that individual ‘science’ stories can make the grade if they meet certain conditions: ‘Stories must be eery [sic] enough to class as *weird-scientific*.’⁵⁶ This patrolling of genre boundaries was further amplified in *The Fantasy Fan*, where the young Forrest J. Ackerman (1916–2008) — who went on to become ‘the world’s greatest science fiction fan’ — took the isolated and unpopular position of criticizing Lovecraft’s and Smith’s contributions to *WT*, only to be met with what Lovecraft approvingly described as ‘a good barrage’ from other *The Fantasy Fan* readers.⁵⁷ Ackerman eventually lamented:

Being more of a weird fans’ magazine, I can’t expect many voices on my side from *The Fantasy Fan* readers [...] As the science fiction fan I am always eager to see stf [sic] in *Weird Tales* and any other magazine [...] Numerous Eyrie letters knock stf in *Weird* [sic]. I only did the same, but from the other side of the fence.⁵⁸

The attempt to distance *WT* from science fiction is commensurate with the repeated claims to legitimacy made by invocation of the word ‘literary’ and its cognates. In support of claims that *WT* has a ‘distinct literary quality’ that differentiates it from other pulp titles, one correspondent, an ‘English teacher’, offers the following testimony:

‘Do you ever get letters from bona fide English teachers?’ writes Don C. Hilsinger, of St. Louis, Michigan. ‘I am one myself, but am not one of those teachers who believe that no literature was written before or after Shakespeare. Neither do I avow Browning to have been the last real poet. In fact, my favourite poets and authors are not all dead and what is more I defend them against the invectiveness of my professors. On several occasions I have mentioned *Weird Tales* only to have it scorned as only a Ph. D. in English can scorn a magazine. Then one day I saw the list of stories that this Ph. D. was teaching in his short-story class. Ha ha ha! I had read several of them in *Weird Tales* and I told him so. He registered a very operatic expression of surprize and said, ‘Is that so?’ Then he proceeded to ponder on the subject for a while and finally gave his decision to the effect that if

⁵⁶ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, February/March 1931, p. 154; ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, January 1933, p. 138.

⁵⁷ Michael Carlson, ‘Forrest J Ackerman’, *Guardian*, 7 December 2008, section Books <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/2008/dec/07/forrest-ackerman-science-fiction-obituary>> [accessed 14 December 2015]; ‘The Boiling Point’, *The Fantasy Fan*, 1934, 67–68, 78–79 (p. 68).

⁵⁸ ‘The Boiling Point’, pp. 67–68.

you published in your monthly reprint section such stories as the ones I mentioned, the rest of your stories would have to be good too, or your readers would object to them by comparison.⁵⁹

Hilsinger's excitable testimony serves as a microcosm of some of the genre tensions discussed above and, moreover, presents *WT* as successfully wrong-footing the academy. According to the received wisdom of the 'professors' and 'Ph. D.'s — or, to put it in the Bourdieuan terms employed in Chapter 2, a cultural elite identified by 'its titles of nobility [...] awarded by the educational system' — a pulp magazine should be essentially a venue for populist writing of no literary value.⁶⁰ This assumption is challenged by the crossover of material to be found in both *WT* and the syllabus of the 'short-story class': the 'Ph. D.' is forced to accommodate *WT* as being of literary worth, not only by virtue of its reprints, but — by implication — for its new fiction. The 'Ph. D.' may have retracted this last pendant to his conclusion had he familiarized himself with *WT* itself: rubbing shoulders with the reprints of work by Dickens and Balzac, and earnest requests for the inclusion of 'more poetry by Matthew Arnold', were new stories about 'killer tables' and 'a Mayan temple and a green snake that could swallow an Elephant'.

Regardless of the unavoidable silliness of the some of the content, Wright's self-declared interest in *WT* publishing 'literature' remained not only an editorial concern, but a key aspiration of the discourse community. Stories are praised on the basis of their 'distinct literary quality':⁶¹ H. Warner Munn's 'torture' story 'The Chain' is lauded as 'a weird tale that is real literature';⁶² a poem by Robert E. Howard is enthusiastically declared to be 'literature';⁶³ Lovecraft's 'genius' places him alongside "real" authors' like Shakespeare and Poe;⁶⁴ *WT* converts an erstwhile 'sceptic of cheap literature';⁶⁵ Smith's work is distinguished

⁵⁹ 'The Eyrie', *Weird Tales*, September 1930, pp. 421–424 (p. 423).

⁶⁰ Bourdieu, *Distinction: A Social Critique of the Judgement of Taste*, p. 2.

⁶¹ 'The Eyrie', *Weird Tales*, February 1927, pp. 275–277 (p. 275).

⁶² 'The Eyrie', *Weird Tales*, July 1928, pp. 4, 137–138.

⁶³ 'The Eyrie', *Weird Tales*, December 1928, pp. 853–854, 856–857.

⁶⁴ 'The Eyrie', *Weird Tales*, June 1929, pp. 851–852, 854.

⁶⁵ 'The Eyrie', *Weird Tales*, March 1930, pp. 292, 294, 296, 298 (p. 294).

for its ‘real literary quality’ and he is compared to ‘Rabelais and Petronius’;⁶⁶ a reader comments of ‘The End of the Story’ by Smith that ‘in the publications pretending to culture and sophistication one would look in vain for the writings of anyone of the caliber [sic] of Mr. Smith—a true poet’;⁶⁷ and *WT* generally is considered ‘far beyond the pulp-paper “news stand” class’ and to achieve a ‘high literary standard’ unappreciated by the ‘simple-minded public’.⁶⁸ Indeed, Smith (a protégé of George Sterling) had previously experienced prodigious if transient international success as a teenage poet: his poem ‘A Dream of Beauty’ had appeared in the *Academy and Literature* in 1911 and his 1912 collection *The Star-Treader and Other Poems* was favourably reviewed by Machen in the *Evening News*.⁶⁹

It is clear from these claims that at least some of *WT*’s readers did not consider themselves a pulp audience and were, rather, making distinctions based on the idea of ‘literature’ and literary purism. Implicit in this is an assumption that other pulp readerships were more comfortably resigned to the lowbrow status of their chosen titles, as certainly appeared to be the case in Britain: ‘In the 1940s Mass Observation surveys confirmed that fans of cheap thrillers commonly acknowledged they were facile and not to be compared with classics.’⁷⁰ Compared to this easy acceptance of the undemanding nature of such material, the *WT* discourse community could appear neurotic and over-reaching in its petitioning for highbrow status:

If you do not believe that bizarre tales offer opportunity for the highest artistry to the literary genius who is endowed with imagination, then read H. P. Lovecraft’s story, *The Outsider*, on page 449 of this issue. Where in the whole realm of literature will you find a more original conception, or more consummate artistry in the workmanship, than in this story? Its every sentence bears the mark

⁶⁶ ‘The Eyrie’, p. 8; ‘The Eyrie’, p. 414.

⁶⁷ ‘The Eyrie’, p. 10.

⁶⁸ ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, August 1930, pp. 148, 150, 152 (p. 148); ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, July 1931, pp. 436, 438 (p. 463); ‘The Eyrie’, *Weird Tales*, December 1930, pp. 724, 726, 852 (p. 724).

⁶⁹ Clark Ashton Smith, ‘A Dream of Beauty’, *Academy and Literature*, 12 August 1911, pp. 196–196; Arthur Machen, ‘Books of Today’, *Evening News*, 12 February 1916, p. 4.

⁷⁰ Rose, p. 370.

of the master literary craftsman; it is a sheer triumph of *bizarrerie* and *outré* invention. Not even Poe in his wildest flights of fancy has surpassed the winged beauty of this imaginative weird tale. Truly, when such geniuses as Edgar Allan Poe, Ambrose Bierce, Arthur Machen, Algernon Blackwood and H. P. Lovecraft achieve their best and most artistic results through the medium of the weird tale, then the literary merit of this type of fiction is established beyond dispute or cavil.⁷¹

This letter positions Lovecraft, out of all *WT*'s contributors, as the author most perfectly fulfilling the connoisseur 'cercle' understanding of weird fiction: 'consummate artistry', the 1890s-hued 'bizarrerie and *outré* invention', and a literary provenance of names (or rather 'geniuses') by now familiar to the reader of this thesis.

Lovecraft's aesthetic 'cercle'

The 'master literary craftsman' concerned, Lovecraft, was approached by Henneberger at some point before February 1924 with an invitation to edit *WT*. Lovecraft's response to the proposal resonates (unsurprisingly) with many of the issues and tensions discussed above. The fact that Lovecraft saw them as insurmountable grounds for declining the offer of the editorship is perhaps more surprising, considering what must have been a very tempting proposition for the struggling, unemployed author (although there were other circumstantial explanations for Lovecraft's decision).⁷² Writing to Henneberger on 2 February 1924, Lovecraft expanded on his reasons for declining in considerable detail, detail which also sheds light on some of the issues discussed above. Lovecraft praises *WT*'s editor at the time, Edwin Baird, remarking of the previous issue, 'that [Baird] could get hold of as many as five perfectly satisfactory yarns is an almost remarkable phenomenon in view of the lack of truly artistic and individual expression among professional fiction-writers'. Lovecraft

⁷¹ 'The Eyrie', *Weird Tales*, April 1926, pp. 566–568 (p. 566).

⁷² James Machin, 'Fellows Find'.

clearly did not regard the fact that *WT* was a pulp title as an implicit bar to ‘artistic and individual expression’, but rather the general rarity of these qualities as the obstacle. His explanation for this paucity of literary talent broadens the discussion from pulp publishing to the reading public at large:

Here in America we have a very conventional and half-educated public — a public trained under one phase or another of the Puritan tradition, and almost dulled to aesthetic sensitiveness because of the monotonous and omnipresent overstressing of the ethical element.⁷³

This disparagement of the competency of the reading public is remarkably congruent to similar complaints made in Britain thirty years’ earlier (see Chapter 1).

Acknowledging the commercial pressures facing *WT*, and that pursuing an exclusively purist editorial policy would be unrealistic, Lovecraft continues:

If publishers of general magazines sought and used artistically original types of fiction, they would lose their readers almost to a man. Half of the people wouldn’t understand what the tales were about, and the other half would find the characters unsympathetic—because they would think and act like real people [...]

He then adduces modernity itself as a contributory factor to his pessimism regarding the possibility of producing a magazine of consistently high literary quality:

Added to this, as if by the perversity of a malign fate, is the demand of an overspeeding public for excessive *quantity production* [emphasis in original]. Baldly put, the American people demand more stories per year than the really artistic authors of America could possibly write.

The ‘excessive quantity production’ demanded by the ‘overspeeding public’ make it extremely difficult to meet the conditions for highbrow literary production:

⁷³ ‘H. P. Lovecraft to J. C. Henneberger’, 2 February 1924, Harry Ransom Center, Letters.

A real artist never works fast, and never turns out large quantities. He can't contract to deliver so many words in such and such a time, but must work slowly, gradually, and by mood; utilising favourable states of mind and refraining from putting down the stuff his brain turns out when it is tired or disinclined to such work.

It is worth emphasizing that Lovecraft's reservations about the tenability of maintaining a high standard (or his definition thereof) of content for *WT* are nothing to do with the pulp market *qua* the pulp market. His criticisms and objections to contemporary publishing and reading practices would apply as much to the high-end 'slick' as they would to the lowliest pulp. There is here of course an implicit criticism of 'overspeeding' modernity itself.

Although Lovecraft turned down the editorship of *WT*, his role in the magazine — as a contributor and correspondent — developed over ensuing years such that by the time of his death in 1936, he was one of the most keenly valorized and influential members of the *WT* discourse community. Moreover, he was a key player in the connoisseur faction outlined above, lobbying for the title to focus its attention on their own 'purist' interpretation of weird fiction, and away from science fiction and 'sordid, sanguinary gruesomeness.' In this regard, their activity was, almost to the letter, commensurate with Bürger's and Shaw's dictum (also quoted above) that 'Aestheticism can create the unity of producer and recipient only if it reduces a potentially all-inclusive public to the dimensions of a "cercle" which takes in just a few individuals.'⁷⁴ Brian Stableford has argued that Lovecraft's 'peculiar theories of the aesthetics of horror engulfed many of the writers who appeared in *Weird Tales*':

Lovecraft's aesthetic theories were thoroughly Decadent, and many of his other correspondents, including the poets Samuel Loveman and Vincent Starrett [who did much to renew American enthusiasm for Machen's writing at this time], assiduously turned out Decadent work for which there was no obvious audience at all.⁷⁵

⁷⁴ Bürger and Shaw, p. 30.

⁷⁵ Brian M. Stableford, *Glorious Perversity*, p. 132.

I have attempted to demonstrate above that, arguably contradicting this latter point, *WT* had found such an audience. Rather than louche studio-bound aesthetes, however, this new readership for Decadence was the modern American reader of pulp magazines, who may have been seeking out the cheap thrills disingenuously promised by the lurid cover art, but could just as easily find themselves reading Baudelaire, Gautier, Wilde, or Dowson.

The weird distinction

Besides simply serving as a crucible for the talents of the Lovecraft circle, *WT* and its discourse community undertook the first reflexive performance of the wider and ongoing connoisseur culture — discussed in Chapter 2 — that uses ‘weird fiction’ as a mark of distinction. By this reading, beyond the expediency of using the term to liberate the writer from any obligation to employ increasingly tiresome generic structures and appurtenances, the New Weird of the early twenty-first century (see Introduction) could be accused of misplaced nostalgia. The attempt to use the word ‘weird’ to gesture back to a putative period (the ‘Old Weird’ of *WT*) before such distinctions — generic and artistic — ever had to be made is based on a misunderstanding. As I have demonstrated above, the *WT* discourse community was in fact consistently preoccupied with, if not dominated by, discussion of these same distinctions.

In terms of the early twenty-first century use of the term ‘weird fiction’, the conceit is sometimes deployed to simply sidestep the conversation by using ‘weird’ interchangeably with ‘good’ (or more specifically ‘literary’) and particularly as an attempted divestment of the déclassé baggage of horror. As discussed in the Introduction, Simon Strantzas for one has already questioned its use in this regard, arguing that by making such distinctions at all we are only reinforcing the assumption that there are inherently debased genres from which the respectable writer or connoisseur would do well to distance themselves. It

seems unlikely, however, that an instinct as ingrained and essentially human as the desire to define one's self against a troubling mass culture could (or should) be blithely abandoned.

As evidenced above, the *WT* discourse community considered itself to be operating within, and contributing to the curation of, a 'weird tradition' rather than pioneering a new generic form calibrated as a response to emergent early twentieth-century discourses (whether literary or wider). The imaginative exuberance of the fin de siècle represented a high-water mark of both the critical respectability and commercial value of weird fiction in the Poe tradition. That this tradition fell on the wrong side of the bifurcation of highbrow and lowbrow was an eventuality that contributed to and exacerbated the status anxieties that persist to this day between 'literary' and genre fiction. Attempting to extract weird fiction from this complex historical lineage and give it a progressive Modernist imprimatur is, in itself, a manifestation of that struggle for literary legitimacy. It is part of an ongoing and wider process of jostling for admission into the dominant cultural *prises de position*. However, weird fiction not only represents a reactive negotiation between these various competing claims. It is also a commitment to fashioning a literary space free from the strictures of both generic formula and staid realist respectability, a space which also challenges and provokes interrogation of what is usually regarded as inviolable highbrow doctrine.

Archives

Austin, Harry Ransom Center, John Lane Company Records 1856-1933

Riverside, University of California Riverside, The Eaton Collection of Science Fiction and Fantasy

Works Cited

‘A List of New Books & Announcements of Methuen and Company Publishers’ (London: Methuen, 1893)

A Mild Case of Bibliomania, 2011

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7h7-aIZRhhs&feature=youtube_gdata_player> [accessed 15 January 2014]

‘A Yellow Melancholy’, *The Speaker*, 9 (1894), 468–469

‘About’, *Weird Fiction Review* <<http://weirdfictionreview.com/about/>> [accessed 2 March 2016]

Adam Smith, Janet, *John Buchan: A Biography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1985)

———, *John Buchan and His World* (London: Thames & Hudson, 1979)

———, ‘Milner’s Young Man: 1901–1903’, in *John Buchan: A Biography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1985), pp. 106–145

Adlard, John, *Stenbock, Yeats and the Nineties* (London: Cecil & Amelia Woolf, 1969)

Aickman, Robert, ‘Introduction’, in *The 4th Fontana Book of Great Ghost Stories* (London: Fontana, 1967), pp. 7–10

Altman, Rick, *Film/Genre* (London: BFI, 1999)

‘An Irish Poet and Novelist: Joseph Sheridan Le Fanu’, *Temple Bar*, August 1877, 504–517

Apollodorus, ‘Authors and Books.’, *The Critic*, 13 (1854), 119–21

Ashley, Michael, *The Age of the Storytellers: British Popular Fiction Magazines 1880 - 1950* (London: British Library and Oak Knoll Press, 2006)

- Ashley, Mike, 'Culture : Third Alternative, The : SFE : Science Fiction Encyclopedia' <http://www.sf-encyclopedia.com/entry/third_alternative_the> [accessed 1 May 2016]
- Atwood, Mary Anne, *A Suggestive Inquiry into the Hermetic Mystery* (London: Trelawney Saunders, 1850)
- 'Backsliding, N.', *OED Online* (Oxford University Press) <<http://www.oed.com.ezproxy.lib.bbk.ac.uk/view/Entry/14453>> [accessed 7 September 2015]
- Baldick, Chris, *The Oxford Dictionary of Literary Terms* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008)
- Balfour, Arthur James, *Decadence* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1908)
- Bamford, Julia, and Marina Bondi, in *Dialogue within Discourse Communities: Metadiscursive Perspectives on Academic Genres* (Berlin: Walter de Gruyter, 2005), pp. vii–xxiv
- Baron, Laird, ed., *The Year's Best Weird Fiction Volume 1* (Toronto: ChiZine, 2014)
- Baudrillard, Jean, 'The System of Collecting', in *The Cultures of Collecting*, ed. by John Elsner and Roger Cardinal, trans. by Roger Cardinal (London: Reaktion, 1994), pp. 7–24
- Baxter, Katherine Isobel, *Joseph Conrad and the Swan Song of Romance* (Farnham: Ashgate, 2010)
- Bayley, John, *The Short Story: Henry James to Elizabeth Bowen* (London: Harvester Wheatsheaf, 1989)
- 'BBC Four - The Review Show, 04/11/2011, Stewart Lee's Bookshelf' <<http://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/p00lmyhd>> [accessed 21 January 2014]
- 'BBC Radio 3 — Night Waves, Shame', *BBC* <<http://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/b018ssnp>> [accessed 15 January 2014]
- Beerbohm, Max, 'A Letter to the Editor', *Yellow Book*, July 1894, 281–284
- , 'Enoch Soames', in *Seven Men* (London: William Heinemann, 1919), pp. 3–48
- Belk, Patrick Scott, 'John Buchan and the American Pulp Magazines', in *John Buchan and the Idea of Modernity*, ed. by Nathan Waddell

- and Kate MacDonald, (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2013), pp. 155–168
- Billings, Harold, *M. P. Shiel: The Middle Years* (Austin: Roger Beacham, 2010)
- , *M.P. Shiel: A Biography of His Early Years* (Austin, TX: Roger Beacham, 2005)
- Birkenhead, Edith, *The Tale of Terror* (London: Constable, 1921)
- Blackwood, Algernon, *Ancient Sorceries and Other Weird Stories*, ed. by S. T. Joshi (London: Penguin, 2002)
- Blind, Karl, ‘Correspondence’, *Academy*, 1 March 1879, p. 191
- ‘Book Review’, *Murray’s Magazine*, February 1890, p. 285
- Botrel, Jean-François, ‘The Popular Canon’, *The Modern Language Review*, 97 (2002), xxix–xxxix
- Botting, Fred, *Gothic* (London: Routledge, 1995)
- Bourdieu, Pierre, *Distinction: A Social Critique of the Judgement of Taste*, trans. by Richard Nice (Cambridge: Harvard, 1984)
- , ‘The Field of Cultural Production, or: The Economic World Reversed’, *Poetics*, 12 (1983), 311–356
- Brake, Laurel, *Print in Transition, 1850-1910* (Basingstoke: Palgrave, 2001)
- Brangham, Godfrey, ‘Fate and the Shepherdess’, *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen.*, Summer 2006, pp. 36–40
- , ‘Have You Any Books by Arthur Machen?’, *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Spring 1998, pp. 43–47
- , ‘John Lane and Arthur Machen: A Correspondence’, *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Summer 2007, pp. 3–19
- Bristow, Joseph, ed., *The Fin-de-Siècle Poem: English Literary Culture and the 1890s* (Athens, Ohio: Ohio University Press ; London, 2005)
- Brooker, Joseph, ‘Valley of the Genres’, *Dandelion*, 1 (2010), 1–4
- Buchan, John, ‘A Captain of Salvation’, *Yellow Book*, January 1896, 143–58
- , ‘A Journey of Little Profit’, *Yellow Book*, April 1896, 189–201

- , *A Lodge in the Wilderness* (Edinburgh and London: Blackwood, 1906)
- , 'Introduction', in *Tales of Mystery and Imagination*, by Edgar Allan Poe (London: Nelson, 1911), pp. 1–9
- , *Memory Hold the Door* (London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1941)
- , *Mr. Standfast* (New York: Doran, 1919)
- , 'No-Man's-Land', *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, January 1899, 1–36
- , 'Nonconformity in Literature', *Glasgow Herald*, 2 November 1895, p. 4
- , *Scholar Gipsies* (London: John Lane/The Bodley Head, 1896)
- , *Sick Heart River* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1941)
- , *Supernatural Tales*, ed. by David Daniell (Edinburgh: Black and White Publishing, 1997)
- , *The African Colony: Studies in the Reconstruction* (Edinburgh and London: Blackwood, 1903)
- , *The Dancing Floor* (London: Thomas Nelson, 1946)
- , 'The Far Islands', *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, November 1899, 604–619
- , 'The Grove of Ashtaroth', *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, June 1910, 802–820
- , 'The Grove of Ashtaroth', in *The Moon Endureth* (London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1912), pp. 141–171
- , 'The Power-House', *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, December 1913, 715–760
- , 'The Three Hostages', in *The Complete Richard Hannay* (London: Penguin, 1992), pp. 657–928
- , 'The Wind in the Portico', in *Supernatural Tales*, ed. by David Daniell (Edinburgh: Black and White Publishing, 1997), pp. 195–217
- Bürger, Peter, and Michael Shaw, 'The Institution of "Art" as a Category in the Sociology of Literature', *Cultural Critique*, 1985, 5–33
<<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/1354199>>

- 'Burnt Black Suns by Simon Strantzas : Hippocampus Press, Specializes in Classic Horror and Science Fiction'
 <<http://www.hippocampuspress.com/mythos-and-other-authors/fiction/burnt-black-suns-by-simon-strantzas>> [accessed 24 April 2016]
- Bush, Laurence, 'The Weird Majesty of R. Murray Gilchrist', *Weird Fiction Review*, 1 (2010), 32–37
- Butts, Mary, "'Ghosties and Ghoulies"—continued', *Bookman*, February 1933, 433–35
- Caine, Hall, 'The New Watchwords of Fiction', *Contemporary Review*, April 1890, 479–488
- Calloway, Stephen, 'The Colours of a Decade', in *High Art and Low Life: The Studio and the Fin de Siècle* (New Hampshire: Sackler Foundation, 1993), pp. 34–38
- Calvino, Italo, *Fantastic Tales* (London: Penguin, 2001)
- Carey, John, *The Intellectuals and the Masses* (London: Faber, 1992)
- Carlson, Michael, 'Forrest J Ackerman', *Guardian*, 7 December 2008, section Books
 <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/2008/dec/07/forrest-ackerman-science-fiction-obituary>> [accessed 14 December 2015]
- Carroll, Siobhan, 'The Ecological Uncanny: On the "Southern Reach" Trilogy - The...', *Los Angeles Review of Books*, 2015
 <<https://lareviewofbooks.org/review/the-ecological-uncanny-on-the-southern-reach-trilogy/>> [accessed 30 March 2016]
- Casanova, Jacques, *The Memoirs of Casanova*, trans. by Arthur Machen, 12 vols (London: Privately Printed, 1894)
- Cecil, L. Moffitt, 'Poe's "Arabesque"', *Comparative Literature*, 18 (1966), 55–70 <<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/1769598>>
- 'China Miéville — Will the Novel Remain Writers' Favourite Narrative Form? | Edinburgh World Writers' Conference'
 <<http://www.edinburghworldwritersconference.org/the-future-of-the-novel/china-mieville/>> [accessed 2 March 2016]
- 'China Miéville's Top 10 Weird Fiction Books', *Guardian*, 16 May 2002, section Books
 <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/2002/may/16/fiction.bestbooks>> [accessed 2 March 2016]

- Chris, Baldick, and Robert Morrison, 'Introduction', in *Tales of Terror from 'Blackwood's Magazine'* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995), pp. vii–xviii
- Chubbuck, Katherine, 'Oxford DNB Article: Hearn, (Patricio) Lafcadio Carlos' <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/41244>> [accessed 25 January 2016]
- Clute, John, 'Authors : VanderMeer, Jeff : SFE : Science Fiction Encyclopedia' <http://www.sf-encyclopedia.com/entry/vandermeer_jeff> [accessed 17 August 2015]
- , *Pardon This Intrusion: Fantastika in the World Storm* (Essex: Becon, 2011)
- , *The Darkening Garden: A Short Lexicon of Horror* (Cauheegan: Payseur & Schmidt, 2006)
- Cohen, Morton N., 'Oxford DNB Article: Haggard, Sir (Henry) Rider' <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/33632>> [accessed 3 July 2015]
- Conrad, Joseph, *An Outcast of the Islands* (London: T.F. Unwin, 1896)
- , 'The Heart of Darkness', *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, February 1899, 193–220
- Cook, Deborah, *The Culture Industry Revisited: Theodor W. Adorno on Mass Culture* (Rowman & Littlefield, 1996)
- 'Count Stenbock | Home' <<http://www.countstenbock.com/>> [accessed 6 October 2013]
- 'Count Stenbock - THE NIGHTMARE NETWORK' <<http://www.ligotti.net/showthread.php?t=3811>> [accessed 7 May 2016]
- Crackanthorpe, Hubert, 'Reticence in Literature Some Roundabout Remarks', *Yellow Book*, July 1894, 259–69
- Crawford, F. Marion, 'The Upper Berth', in *The Witch of Prague & Other Tales* (Ware: Wordsworth, 2008), pp. 43–61
- Critchley, Simon, *Very Little ... Almost Nothing: Death, Philosophy and Literature* (London: Routledge, 2004)
- Croft-Cooke, Rupert, *Feasting With Panthers: A New Consideration of Some Late Victorian Writers* (London: Allen, 1967)

- Csicsery-Ronay Jr, Istvan, *The Seven Beauties of Science Fiction* (Middletown: Wesleyan University Press, 2008)
- D'Arch Smith, Timothy, *Love in Earnest: Some Notes on the Lives and Writings of English Uranian Poets from 1889 to 1930* (London: Routledge, 1970)
- De Quincey, Thomas, 'Confessions of an English Opium-Eater: Being an Extract from the Life of a Scholar', *London Magazine*, October 1821, 353–79
- Deleuze, Gilles, and Félix Guattari, *A Thousand Plateaus*, trans. by Brian Massumi (London: Continuum, 2004)
- Denisoff, Dennis, and Lorrain Janzen Kooistra, 'The Pagan Review: Introduction to Volume 1 (August 1892)' <http://www.1890s.ca/HTML.aspx?s=PRV1_Intro.html> [accessed 1 June 2015]
- DiBiasio, Becky, 'The British and Irish Ghost Story and Tale of the Supernatural', in *A Companion to the British and Irish Short Story*, ed. by David Malcolm and Cheryl Alexander Malcolm (Chichester: John Wiley & Sons, 2009), pp. 81–95
- Dobson, Roger, 'Preface', in *Arthur Machen: Selected Letters*, ed. by Roger Dobson, Godfrey Brangham, and R. A Gilbert (Wellingborough: Aquarian, 1988), pp. 5–8
- Doyle, Arthur Conan, *Memories and Adventures* (London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1924)
- , 'Mr. Stevenson's Methods in Fiction.', ed. by Alfred Austin, *The National Review*, 14 (1890), 646–57
- , *Through the Magic Door* (New York: McClure, 1908)
- Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan, 'The New Catacomb', in *Tales of Unease* (Ware: Wordsworth, 2000), pp. 29–41
- , *Through the Magic Door* (London: Smith Elder, 1907)
- Duignan, Peter, and L. H. Gann, *Colonialism in Africa 1870-1960* (Cambridge University Press, 1975)
- Eagleton, Terry, 'A Toast at the Trocadero', *London Review of Books*, 18 February 2016, pp. 9–10
- Eldridge, C. C., *The Imperial Experience: From Carlyle to Forster* (Houndmills, Basingstoke, Hampshire: Palgrave Macmillan, 1996)

- Eng, Steve, 'Supernatural Verse in English', in *Horror Literature: A Core Collection and Reference Guide* (New York; London: Bowker, 1981), pp. 401–52
- 'English Literature in 1893', *Athenaeum*, 6 January 1894, pp. 17–19
- , *Athenaeum*, 6 January 1894, pp. 17–19
- 'Eric Stenbock', *Wikipedia, the Free Encyclopedia*, 2013
 <http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Eric_Stenbock&oldid=577730776> [accessed 10 December 2013]
- Everett, Justin, and Jeffrey H. Shanks, 'Introduction: Weird Tales — Discourse Community and Genre Nexus', in *The Unique Legacy of Weird Tales: The Evolution of Modern Fantasy and Horror* (London: Rowman & Littlefield, 2015), pp. ix–xix
- F. M. F., 'The Head Master and Art', *Athenaeum*, January 1918, pp. 17–19
- 'Father Brocard Sewell', *Guardian*, 4 April 2000, section News
 <<http://www.theguardian.com/news/2000/apr/04/guardianobituarie>> [accessed 9 April 2016]
- Feddersen, R. C., 'Introduction: A Glance at the History of the Short Story in English', in *A Reader's Companion to the Short Story in English* (Chicago: Fitzroy Dearborn, 2001), pp. xv–xxxiv
- Fergus, Emily, "A Wilder Reality": Euhemerism and Arthur Machen's "Little People", *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Autumn 2015, pp. 3–17
- 'Fiction', *Saturday Review*, 25 July 1896, 96–97
- , *Saturday Review*, 13 March 1897, 277–278
- , *Speaker*, 14 (1896), 701–2
- , *The Speaker*, 1902, 489–90
- , *Saturday Review*, 26 March 1898, 434–435
- Fish, Stanley E., 'Interpreting the "Variorum"', *Critical Inquiry*, 2 (1976), 465–85
- Fletcher, Ian, ed., *Decadence and the 1890s* (London: Holmes & Meier Publishers Inc, 1980)
- Fletcher, Ian, and Malcolm Bradbury, 'Preface', in *Decadence and the 1890s*, ed. by Ian Fletcher (London: Holmes & Meier, 1979), pp. 7–13

- Flood, Alison, 'HP Lovecraft Biographer Rages against Ditching of Author as Fantasy Prize Emblem', *Guardian*, 11 November 2015, section Books <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/2015/nov/11/hp-lovecraft-biographer-rages-against-ditching-of-author-as-fantasy-prize-emblem>> [accessed 30 March 2016]
- , 'World Fantasy Award Drops HP Lovecraft as Prize Image', *Guardian*, 9 November 2015, section Books <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/2015/nov/09/world-fantasy-award-drops-hp-lovecraft-as-prize-image>> [accessed 30 March 2016]
- Frank, Frederick S., *The Poe Encyclopedia* (London: Greenwood Publishing Group, 1997)
- Frayling, Christopher, *The Yellow Peril: Dr Fu Manchu & The Rise of Chinaphobia* (London: Thames & Hudson, 2014)
- Freeman, Nicholas, *1895: Drama, Disaster and Disgrace in Late Victorian Britain* (Edinburgh University Press, 2014)
- Freeman, Nick, 'A Country for the Savant: Paganism, Popular Fiction and the Invention of Greece, 1914–1966', *Pomegranate: The International Journal of Pagan Studies*, 10 (2008), 21–40 <<http://dx.doi.org/10.1558/pome.v10i1.21>>
- 'From the Queer and Yellow Book', *Punch*, 2 February 1895, 58
- Fryer, S. E., 'Karl Blind', *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/31927>> [accessed 10 September 2012]
- Games, Gwilym, "'Before the Greyness of the World Had Come": The Origins and Significance of Eleusinia', in *Eleusinia*, ed. by Jonathan Preece (Croydon: The Friends of Arthur Machen, 2013), pp. 29–34
- , ed., *Machenology: Tributes to the Master of Mysteries* (The Friends of Arthur Machen, 2007)
- Gaskell, Elizabeth, 'The Old Nurse's Story', *Household Words*, 26 February 1853, pp. 11–20
- Gawsworth, John, *The Life of Arthur Machen* (Leyburn: Tartarus, 2013)
- 'Geis, N.', *OED Online* (Oxford University Press) <<http://www.oed.com.ezproxy.lib.bbk.ac.uk/view/Entry/77336>> [accessed 2 May 2016]

- 'Ghost Stories of the North', *Ainsworth's Magazine*, January 1853, pp. 84–92
- 'Gift Books for Adults', *Review of Reviews*, December 1890, 613–621
- Gilchrist, R. Murray, *A Night on the Moor & Other Tales of Dread* (Ware: Wordsworth, 2006)
- Gillies, Steward, 'Concise History of the British Newspaper in the Nineteenth Century'
<<http://www.bl.uk/reshelp/findhelprestype/news/concisehistbritnews/britnews19th/>> [accessed 11 September 2013]
- Gissing, George, 'Correspondence', *Pall Mall Gazette* (London, 15 December 1884), p. 2
- , *New Grub Street*, ed. by Stephen Arata (Broadview Press Ltd, 2007)
- 'Goblin, n.1', *OED Online* (Oxford University Press)
<<http://www.oed.com.ezproxy.lib.bbk.ac.uk/view/Entry/79613>> [accessed 2 May 2016]
- Gonen, Jay Y., *The Roots of Nazi Psychology: Hitler's Utopian Barbarism* (Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 2000)
- Grant, Paul Benedict, 'Buchan's Supernatural Fiction', in *Reassessing John Buchan: Beyond the Thirty-Nine Steps.*, ed. by Kate MacDonald (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2009), pp. 183–92
- Grant Allen, 'Pallinghurst Barrow', *Illustrated London News* (London, 28 November 1892), pp. 12–18
- Gray, John, 'BBC News - A Point Of View: The Doors of Perception'
<<http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-22648328>> [accessed 21 January 2014]
- , 'The Kefahuchi Tract Trilogy: A Future Without Nostalgia'
<<http://www.newstatesman.com/2013/10/future-without-nostalgia>> [accessed 4 December 2013]
- Green, Martin, *Children of the Sun: A Narrative of 'Decadence' in England after 1918* (London: Constable, 1977)
- Greig, The Rev. James C. G., 'John Buchan and Calvinism', in *Reassessing John Buchan: Beyond the Thirty-Nine Steps.*, ed. by Kate MacDonald (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2009), pp. 7–16
- Griffith, John Wylie, *Joseph Conrad and the Anthropological Dilemma: 'bewildered Traveller'* (Oxford University Press, 1995)

- Gross, John, *The Rise and Fall of the Man of Letters* (London: Penguin, 1973)
- Haggard, Henry Rider, *King Solomon's Mines* (London: Longmans, Green & Co., 1901)
- 'H. P. Lovecraft to J. C. Henneberger', 2 February 1924, Harry Ransom Center, Letters
- Harman, Graham, *Weird Realism: Lovecraft and Philosophy* (Winchester: Zero Books, 2012)
- Harms, Daniel, *The Encyclopedia Cthulhiana: A Guide to Lovecraftian Horror* (Ann Arbor: Chaosium, 2003)
- Harris, Wendell V., 'John Lane's Keynotes Series and the Fiction of the 1890's', *PMLA*, 83 (1968), 1407–13
- Harte, Bret, 'The Rise of the "Short Story"', *Cornhill*, July 1899, 1–8
- Hawthorne, Nathaniel, *Delphi Complete Works of Nathaniel Hawthorne* (Delphi Classics, 2011)
- Heald, Tim, 'Standfast and Look at Buchan!', *The Times* (London, 25 August 1975), p. 5
- Hearn, Lafcadio, *Interpretations of Literature*, ed. by John Erskine, 2 vols (New York: Dodd, Mead and Co., 1915), II
- , *Interpretations of Literature*, ed. by John Erskine, 2 vols (New York: Dodd, Mead and Co., 1915), I
- , *Kwaidan* (Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1904)
- , *Some Chinese Ghosts* (Boston: Roberts Brothers, 1887)
- Hearn, Lafcadio, and Elizabeth Bisland, *The Life and Letters of Lafcadio Hearn*, 2 vols (London: Archibald Constable & Co., 1907), I
- , *The Life and Letters of Lafcadio Hearn*, 2 vols (London: Archibald Constable & Co., 1907), II
- Henham, Ernest George, *Tenebrae* (London: Skeffington & Son, 1898)
- Henley, William, 'Notes', *National Observer*, 6 April 1895, pp. 545–547
- Hills, Matt, *The Pleasures of Horror* (London: Continuum, 2005)
- Himmelfarb, Gertrude, *Victorian Minds* (Rowman & Littlefield, 1995)

- Hitchens, Christopher, 'Great Scot', *Atlantic*, March 2004
<<http://www.theatlantic.com/magazine/archive/2004/03/great-scot/302897/>> [accessed 7 May 2015]
- Hobbs, J. H., 'Zangwill and Machen', *Academy and Literature*, 1
September 1916, p. 60
- Hollinger, Veronica, 'Genre vs. Mode', in *The Oxford Handbook of Science Fiction*, ed. by Rob Latham (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2014), pp. 139–151
- Houellebecq, Michel, *H. P. Lovecraft: Against the World, Against Life*, trans. by Dorna Khazeni (San Francisco: Believer Books, 2005)
- Hueffer, Francis, ed., 'Current Literature and Current Criticism', *New Quarterly*, 10 (1878), 432—460
- Hughes, Linda K., 'W. E. Henley's Scot's Observer and Fin-de-Siècle Books', in *Bound for the 1890s* (High Wycombe: Rivendale Press, 2006), pp. 65–86
- Huysen, Andreas, *After the Great Divide: Modernism, Mass Culture and Postmodernism* (Palgrave Macmillan, 1988)
- Indick, Ben P., 'King and the Literary Tradition of Horror and the Supernatural', in *Stephen King*, ed. by Harold Bloom (Philadelphia: Chelsea House, 2007), pp. 5–16
- Irwin, Robert, *For Lust of Knowing: The Orientalists and Their Enemies* (London: Penguin, 2007)
- Jackson, Holbrook, *The Eighteen Nineties: A Review of Art and Ideas at the Close of the Nineteenth Century* (London: Grant Richards, 1913)
- J. W., 'Correspondence', *Pall Mall Gazette* (London, 13 December 1884), p. 2
- 'Jemini', 'In Memoriam', *The Futurian*, Winter 1940, p. 7
- Jerome, Jerome K., ed., *My First Book* (London: Chatto & Windus, 1894)
- Jones, Jim, 'The Portuguese in Africa in the 19th Century'
<<http://courses.wcupa.edu/jones/his312/lectures/portugal.htm#holdings>> [accessed 5 April 2015]
- Joshi, S. T., *Great Weird Tales* (Mineola: Dover, 1999)
- , *I Am Providence: The Life and Times of H. P. Lovecraft*, 2 vols (New York: Hippocampus Press, 2013), 1

- , *I Am Providence: The Life and Times of H. P. Lovecraft*, 2 vols (New York: Hippocampus Press, 2013), II
- , *I Am Providence: The Life and Times of H. P. Lovecraft*, 2 vols (New York: Hippocampus Press, 2013), II
- , 'Introduction', in *Great Weird Tales* (Mineola: Dover, 1999), pp. v–xi
- , *The Evolution of the Weird Tale* (New York: Hippocampus, 2004)
- , *The Weird Tale* (Holicong: Wildside Press, 2003)
- , 'Two Revolutionaries: Poe and Lovecraft' (presented at the The Weird: Fugitive Fictions/Hybrid Genres, Institute of English Studies, Senate House, University of London, 2013)
- , *Unutterable Horror: A History of Supernatural Fiction*, First edition (Hornsea, England: PS Publishing, 2012)
- Josiffe, Christopher, 'Trafficking with Elementals: Kenneth Grant and Arthur Machen', *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen.*, Summer 2009, pp. 25–26
- Keary, C. F., 'Elizabeth', *New Review*, September 1896, 341–358
- , 'Elizabeth', *New Review*, October 1896, 462–478
- , 'Phantasies', *New Review*, January 1897, 50–58
- , 'Phantasies', *New Review*, March 1897, 337–41
- , 'Phantasies', *The New Review*, April 1897, 383–92
- , 'The Four Students', *Macmillan's*, January 1892, 226–40
- , *The Vikings in Western Christendom A.D. 789 to A.D. 888* (London: Fisher Unwin, 1891)
- Keary, Charles Francis, *A Mariage de Convenance* (London: Fisher Unwin, 1893)
- , *'Twixt Dog and Wolf* (London: R. Brimley Johnson, 1901)
- Keating, P. J., *The Haunted Study: A Social History of the English Novel, 1875-1914* (London: Secker & Warburg, 1989)
- Kemp, Sandra, Charlotte Mitchell, and David Trotter, eds., *Oxford Companion to Edwardian Fiction* (Oxford: OUP, 2002)

- . , eds., *Oxford Companion to Edwardian Fiction 1900–14: New Voices in the Age of Uncertainty* (Oxford: OUP Oxford, 2002)
- Kenealy, Edward, ‘The Ballad of Gunhild, or the Phantom Ship’, *Dublin University Magazine*, January 1848, p. 13
- Kerr, Douglas, ‘“A Fraud Called John Buchan”: Buchan, Joseph Conrad and Literary Theft’, in *Reassessing John Buchan: Beyond the Thirty-Nine Steps*, ed. by Kate MacDonald (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2009), pp. 141–152
- , ‘John Buchan, Myth and Modernism’, in *John Buchan and the Idea of Modernity*, ed. by Kate MacDonald and Nathan Waddell (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2013), pp. 141–153
- King, Francis, *Megatherion: The Magical World of Aleister Crowley* (London: Creation Books, 2004)
- Kipling, Rudyard, ‘In the House of Suddhoo’, in *The Mark of the Beast and Other Fantastic Tales* (London: Gollancz, 2006), pp. 76–83
- Koja, Kathe, ed., *The Year’s Best Weird Fiction Volume 2* (Toronto: ChiZine, 2015)
- ‘Kore, N.’, *OED Online* (Oxford University Press)
<<http://www.oed.com/view/Entry/104362>> [accessed 5 April 2015]
- Kotch, John T., ed., *The Celts: History, Life and Culture* (Santa Barbara: ABC-CLIO, 2012)
- ‘K-Punk: Weird Realism’ <<http://k-punk.abstractdynamics.org/archives/009048.html>> [accessed 10 April 2016]
- ‘Kraken Press Submission Manager’
<<https://kraken.submittable.com/submit>> [accessed 25 November 2013]
- Kruse, Juanita, *John Buchan and the Idea of Empire*, Studies in British History (Lewiston/Queenston/Lampeter: The Edwin Mellen Press, 1989), VII
- Laird, Hilary, ‘The Death of the Author by Suicide: Fin-de-Siècle Poets and the Construction of Identity’, in *The Fin-de-Siècle Poem: English Literary Culture and the 1890s*, ed. by Joseph Bristow (Athens, Ohio: Ohio University Press ; London, 2005), pp. 69–100
- Lamb, Hugh, *Victorian Nightmares* (New York: Taplinger, 1977)

- Lambert, J. W., and Michael Ratcliffe, *The Bodley Head, 1887-1987* (London: Bodley Head, 1987)
- Land, Nick, *Fanged Noumena: Collected Writings 1987-2007*, ed. by Ray Brassier and Robin Mackay (New York: Urbanomic, 2011)
- Lang, Andrew, 'Realism and Romance', *Contemporary Review*, 52 (1887), 683–93
- Langford, David, 'Themes : Cthulhu Mythos : SFE : Science Fiction Encyclopedia' <http://www.sf-encyclopedia.com/entry/cthulhu_mythos> [accessed 10 April 2016]
- , 'Themes : New Weird : SFE : Science Fiction Encyclopedia' <http://www.sf-encyclopedia.com/entry/new_weird> [accessed 25 April 2016]
- Le Gallienne, Richard, *The Romantic '90s* (Garden City, NY: Doubleday, Page & Company, 1925)
- Ledger, Sally, *Henrik Ibsen* (Tavistock: Northcote House, 2008)
- Lee, Vernon, 'Dionea', in *Hauntings; Fantastic Stories* (London: John Lane, 1906), pp. 61–103
- Lester, John Ashby, *Journey Through Despair, 1880–1914: Transformations in British Literary Culture*, (Princeton University Press, 1968)
- Lévy, Maurice, *Lovecraft, A Study in the Fantastic*, trans. by S. T. Joshi (Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 1988)
- Lisa Rodensky, ed., *Decadent Poetry from Wilde to Naidu* (London: Penguin Classics, 2006)
- 'Literature', *Glasgow Herald*, 21 December 1893, pp. 10–11
- , *Glasgow Herald*, 19 December 1889, p. 10
- , *Freeman's Journal and Daily Commercial Advertiser*, 25 February 1898, p. 2
- , *John Bull and Britannia*, 13 December 1856, p. 794
- , *Glasgow Herald*, 17 January 1895, p. 7
- Little, Jas Stanley, 'New Novels', *Academy*, 13 April 1895, pp. 311–12
- Llewellyn, Mark, and Ann Heilmann, 'George Moore and Literary Censorship: The Textual and Sexual History of "John Norton" and

“Hugh Monfert”, *English Literature in Transition, 1880–1920*, 50 (2007), 371–392 <[http://dx.doi.org/10.2487/elt.50.4\(2007\)0006](http://dx.doi.org/10.2487/elt.50.4(2007)0006)>

Lorre, Christine, ‘The Canon as Dialectical Process: A Study of Three Recent Chinese American Narratives’, *Revue Française D’études Américaines*, 2006, 78–96

Lovecraft, H. P., ‘A History of the Necronomicon’, in *Eldritch Tales* (London: Gollancz, 2011), pp. 1–3

———, *Collected Essays 2: Literary Criticism*, ed. by S. T. Joshi (New York: Hippocampus Press, 2004)

———, ‘Supernatural Horror in Literature’, in *Dagon and Other Macabre Tales* (London: Panther, 1985), pp. 421–512

———, *The Call of Cthulhu and Other Weird Stories*, ed. by S. T. Joshi (London: Penguin, 1999)

———, *The Call of Cthulhu and Other Weird Tales* (London: Vintage Classics, 2011)

———, *The Classic Horror Stories*, ed. by Roger Luckhurst (Oxford: OUP, 2013)

———, *The Dreams in the Witch House and Other Weird Stories*, ed. by S. T. Joshi (London: Penguin, 2005)

———, *The Thing on the Doorstep and Other Weird Stories*, ed. by S. T. Joshi (London: Penguin, 2001)

Lovecraft, Howard Phillips, *Selected Letters*, ed. by August Derleth and Donald Wandrei, 5 vols (Sauk City: Arkham House, 1971), III

———, *Selected Letters*, ed. by August Derleth and Donald Wandrei, 5 vols (Sauk City: Arkham House, 1968), II

———, *Selected Letters*, ed. by August Derleth and James Turner, 5 vols (Sauk City: Arkham House, 1976), IV

Lownie, Andrew, *John Buchan: The Presbyterian Cavalier* (Edinburgh: Canongate, 1995)

Luckhurst, Roger, ‘American Weird’, in *The Cambridge Companion to American Science Fiction*, ed. by Gerry Canavan and Eric Carl Link (Cambridge University Press, 2015), pp. 194–205

———, ‘Introduction’, in *The Classic Horror Stories*, by H. P. Lovecraft (Oxford: OUP, 2013), pp. vii–xxviii

- . , ed., ‘Introduction’, in *Late Victorian Gothic Tales* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005)
- , ‘Lovecraft Resurgent’, *Fortean Times*, August 2013, pp. 54–55
- , *The Mummy’s Curse* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2012)
- Lynn, Kenneth Schuyler, *Hemingway* (Harvard University Press, 1995)
- MacCulloch, J. A., ‘R. L. Stevenson’, *Westminster Review*, June 1898, 631–47
- MacDonald, Kate, ‘John Buchan’s Breakthrough: The Conjunction of Experience, Markets and Forms That Made The Thirty-Nine Steps’, *Publishing History*, 68 (2010), 25–107
- Machen, Arthur, ‘A Letter to Harry Quilter’, *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Autumn 2000, pp. 39–39
- , *Arthur Machen & Montgomery Evans: Letters of a Literary Friendship, 1923-1947* (Kent State University Press, 1994)
- , *Arthur Machen’s 1890s Notebook*, ed. by The Friends of Arthur Machen (Leyburn: Tartarus, 2016)
- , ‘Books of Today’, *Evening News*, 12 February 1916, p. 4
- , *Dog and Duck* (London: Jonathan Cape, 1924)
- , ‘Dr. Stiggins: His Views and Principles’, *Academy and Literature*, 12 October 1907, pp. 11–14
- , ‘Dr. Stiggins: His Views and Principles’, *Academy and Literature*, 19 October 1907, pp. 35–39
- , ‘Dr. Stiggins: His Views and Principles’, *Academy and Literature*, 26 October 1907, pp. 60–63
- , ‘Dr. Stiggins: His Views and Principles’, *Academy and Literature*, 2 November 1907, pp. 89–93
- , ‘Dr. Stiggins: His Views and Principles’, *Academy and Literature*, 9 November 1907, pp. 119–23
- , *Far Off Things* (London: Martin Secker, 1923)
- , *Hieroglyphics* (London: Martin Secker, 1923)
- , ‘Paganism’, *Academy*, 29 August 1908, pp. 206–207

- , ‘Poe the Enchanter’, *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Autumn 2002, pp. 55–58
- , ‘Preface’, in *Afterglow; Pastels of Greek Egypt, 69 B.C.*, by Mitchell S. Buck (New York: N. L. Brown, 1924), pp. 7–19
- , ‘Realism and Symbol’, *Academy and Literature*, 1 August 1908, pp. 109–10
- , *Selected Letters*, ed. by Roger Dobson, Godfrey Brangham, and R. A Gilbert (Wellingborough: Aquarian, 1988)
- , *Tales of Horror and the Supernatural* (London: Hamilton, 1963)
- , *Tales of Horror and the Supernatural: Volume I* (Frogmore: Panther, 1975)
- , *Tales of Horror and the Supernatural: Volume II* (Frogmore: Panther, 1975)
- , *The Chronicle of Clemendy* (London: Carbonek, 1888)
- , *The Great God Pan* (London: Creation, 1993)
- , ‘The Great God Pan’, in *Late Victorian Gothic Tales (Oxford World Classics)*, ed. by Roger Luckhurst (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005), pp. 183–233
- , *The Great God Pan* (Swansea: Parthian, 2011)
- , *The Great God Pan and The Hill of Dreams* (New York: Dover, 2006)
- , *The Green Round* (Sauk City: Arkham House, 1968)
- , *The Hill of Dreams* (Swansea: Parthian, 2010)
- , ‘The Joy of London’, *The Evening News* (London, January 1914)
- , *The Three Impostors*, ed. by David Trotter (London: Everyman, 1995)
- , *The White People and Other Weird Stories*, ed. by S. T. Joshi (London: Penguin, 2011)
- , *Things Near and Far* (London: Secker, 1923)
- Machin, James, ‘Fellows Find: H. P. Lovecraft Letter Sheds Light on Pivotal Moment in His Career’, *Cultural Compass* <<http://blog.hrc.utexas.edu/2015/01/27/fellows-find-h-p-lovecraft-letter/>> [accessed 26 January 2016]

- , ‘Towards a Golden Dawn: Esoteric Christianity and the Development of Nineteenth-Century British Occultism’, *The Victorian*, 1 (2013)
<<http://journals.sfu.ca/vict/index.php/vict/article/view/32>> [accessed 31 May 2015]
- , ‘WFR’s 101 Weird Writers #19 — Algernon Blackwood’, *Weird Fiction Review* <<http://weirdfictionreview.com/2013/01/wfrs-101-weird-writers-19-algernon-blackwood/>> [accessed 17 August 2015]
- Machin, Noel, ‘Government Anthropologist: A Life of R. S. Rattray’, 1998
<http://lucy.ukc.ac.uk/machin/machin_1.html#Section1> [accessed 8 May 2016]
- Maclean, Ian, ‘Introduction’, in *The Manuscript Found in Saragossa*, by Jan Potocki (London: Penguin, 1995)
- MacLeod, Kirsten, *Fictions of British Decadence: High Art, Popular Writing and the Fin De Siècle* (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006)
- , ‘M. P. Shiel and the Love of Pubescent Girls: The Other “Love That Dare Not Speak Its Name”’, *English Literature in Transition, 1880-1920*, 51 (2008), 355–80
<[http://dx.doi.org/10.2487/elt.51.4\(2008\)0028](http://dx.doi.org/10.2487/elt.51.4(2008)0028)>
- , ‘Review of: The Shape of Fear: Horror and the Fin de Siècle Culture of Decadence by Susan J. Navarette’, *Victorian Review*, 24 (1998), 215–18 <<http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/27794914>>
- , ‘Romps with Ransom’s King: Fans, Collectors, Academics, and the M. P. Shiel Archives’, *ESC: English Studies in Canada*, 30 (2004), 117–136
- March-Russell, Paul, *The Short Story: An Introduction* (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2009)
- Mariani, Mike, ‘Terror Incognita: The Paradoxical History of Cosmic Horror, from Lovecraft to Ligotti’, *Los Angeles Review of Books*
<<https://lareviewofbooks.org/article/terror-incognita-paradoxical-history-cosmic-horror-lovecraft-ligotti/>> [accessed 25 April 2016]
- ‘Marius the Epicurean’, *Saturday Review*, 14 March 1885, 351–52
- Mary Costelloe, *Christmas with Count Stenbock*, ed. by John Adlard (London: Enitharmon, 1980)
- Matthew, H. C. G., ‘Oxford DNB Article: Buchan, John’
<<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/32145>> [accessed 8 April 2014]

- McDonald, Peter D., *British Literary Culture and Publishing Practice, 1880–1914* (Cambridge University Press, 2002)
- ‘Middlebrow, N. and Adj.’, *OED Online* (Oxford University Press)
<<http://www.oed.com/view/Entry/252048>> [accessed 29 July 2014]
- Miéville, China, ‘Long Live the New Weird’, *The Third Alternative*, 2003, p. 3
- , ‘M.R. James and the Quantum Vampire’, *COLLAPSE*, 2008, 105–28
- , ‘Weird Fiction’, in *The Routledge Companion to Science Fiction*, ed. by Mark Bould and others (London: Routledge, 2009), pp. 510–515
- Milbank, Arthur, ‘Mr. Machen’s Place Among Contemporary Writers’, *Academy and Literature*, 16 November 1907, pp. 148–49
- Miller, Thomas, ‘The Gray Old Ash Tree’, *New Monthly Magazine*, July 1845, p. 396
- Milligan, Edward H., ‘Oxford DNB Article: Smith, Hannah’
<<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/47062>> [accessed 18 September 2013]
- ‘Minor Notices’, *Saturday Review*, 13 January 1883, p. 59
- Mix, Katherine Lyon, *A Study in Yellow: The Yellow Book and Its Contributors* (Kansas UP; Constable, 1960)
- Monsman, Gerald, ‘The Emergence of John Trevena: A Case Study of a Pseudonym’, *English Literature in Transition, 1880–1920*, 58 (2015), 241–256
- ‘Monthly Report of the Wholesale Book Trade’, *Bookman*, December 1898
- Moore, George, ‘A New Censorship in Literature’, *Pall Mall Gazette* (London, 10 December 1884), pp. 1–2
- Morrisson, Mark S., *The Public Face of Modernism: Little Magazines, Audiences, and Reception, 1905–1920* (Univ of Wisconsin Press, 2001)
- ‘Mr. C. F. Keary’, *Academy*, 9 December 1899, pp. 688–89
- ‘Mr. R Murray Gilchrist’, *Academy*, 9 December 1899, pp. 689–690
- ‘Mr Rudyard Kipling’s Prose Writings’, *Scottish Review*, October 1899, 291–309

- Mukherjee, Neel, 'The Southern Reach Trilogy by Jeff VanderMeer: Intricate, Complex and Surprising'
 <<http://www.newstatesman.com/2014/08/heart-darkness>>
 [accessed 30 March 2016]
- Murdoch, William Garden Blaikie, *The Renaissance of the Nineties* (London: Alexander Moring, 1911)
- 'My Visit to the "Mysterious Rappings", and What They Brought Me', *New Monthly Magazine*, April 1853, pp. 486–489
- Nathaniel, Sir, 'Notes On Note-Worthies, Of Divers Orders, Either Sex, and Every Age', *New Monthly Magazine*, 1857
- Navarette, Susan J., 'The Soul of the Plot: The Aesthetics of Fin de Siècle Literature of Horror', in *Styles of Creation: Aesthetic Techniques*, ed. by George Edgar Slusser and Eric S. Rabkin (University of Georgia Press, 1993), pp. 88–113
- 'Neo-Paganism in Paris', *National Observer*, 27 June 1896, pp. 180–81
- 'New Books and Reprints', *Saturday Review*, 3 June 1893, 612–613
- 'New Writers: Mr. John Buchan', *Bookman*, December 1895, 85–85
- Newton-Robinson, Janetta, 'Some Aspects of the Work of Mr Robert Louis Stevenson', *Westminster Review*, January 1893, 601–609
- Nicolay, Scott, 'Dogme 2011 for Weird Fiction', *Weird Fiction Review*
 <<http://weirdfictionreview.com/2011/11/dogme-2011-for-weird-fiction-by-scott-nicolay/>> [accessed 25 November 2013]
- Nordau, Max Simon, *Degeneration* (New York: Appleton, 1895)
- O, 'A Dream of Lost Gods', *Speaker*, 5 (1902), 623–624
- 'Obituary: Mr. C. F. Keary', *The Times*, 27 October 1917, p. 9
- 'Our Booking-Office', *Punch*, 15 May 1912, 379–380
- 'Our Library Table', *Athenaeum*, 11 May 1895, pp. 608–609
- 'Our Monthly Parcel of Books', *Review of Reviews*, March 1895, pp. 291–93
- Ousby, Ian, *The Cambridge Paperback Guide to Literature in English* (Cambridge University Press, 1996)
- 'Oxford DNB Article: Henley, William Ernest'
 <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/33817?docPos=1>>
 [accessed 14 January 2014]

- ‘Oxford DNB Article: Keary, Charles Francis’
 <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/61037>> [accessed 16 September 2014]
- ‘Oxford DNB Article: Smith, William Henry’
 <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/25938>> [accessed 13 January 2014]
- Pater, Walter, *The Renaissance: Studies in Art and Poetry* (Portland: Mosher, 1902)
- Philmus, Robert M., ‘H. G. Wells as Literary Critic for the Saturday Review’, *Science Fiction Studies*, 4 (1977), 166–193
- Pick, Daniel, *Faces of Degeneration: A European Disorder, c.1848-c.1918* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1989)
- Poe, Edgar Allan, *Delphi Complete Works of Edgar Allan Poe* (Delphi Classics, 2011)
- , ‘Reviews of American Authors: Nathaniel Hawthorne’, in *Poe Essays and Reviews*, ed. by G. R. Thompson (Library of America, 1984), pp. 568–588
- Powell, G. H., ‘Romance Versus Reality’, *Fortnightly Review*, 92 (1912), 155–164
- Price, E. Hoffmann, *Book of the Dead: Friends of Yesteryear: Fictioneers & Others* (Sauk City, WI: Arkham House Publishers, 2001)
- Queen of Navarre, Marguerite, *The Heptameron*, trans. by Arthur Machen (London: Redway, 1886)
- Quilter, Harry, ‘The Gospel of Intensity’, *Contemporary Review*, June 1895, 761–82
- Rabinowitz, Paula, *Black & White & Noir: America’s Pulp Modernism* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2012)
- Rainey, Lawrence S., *Institutions of Modernism* (New Haven and London: Yale, 1998)
- Reed, Jeremy, *A Hundred Years of Disappearance: Count Eric Stenbock* (Privately Printed, 1995)
- ‘Retrospect of the Literature of the Quarter’, *New Quarterly Review*, August 1858, 211–24
- ‘Reviews’, *Pall Mall Gazette*, 1 March 1894, p. 4

- Reynolds, George W. M., 'The Necromancer: A Romance, Chapter XXVII', *Reynold's Miscellany*, 27 March 1852, pp. 145–148
- Rhys, Ernest, *Everyman Remembers* (London: Dent, 1931)
- , *Wales England Wed: An Autobiography* (London: Dent, 1940)
- Richards, Bernard, 'John Buchan's Aesthetic Consciousness', *Brazen Nose*, XVI (1976), 40–42
- Robert E. Weinberg, *The Weird Tales Story* (Oregon: Fax, 1977)
- 'Robert Louis Stevenson', *Illustrated London News* (London, 22 December 1894), p. 769
- 'Robert Murray Gilchrist (1868-1917): Lost among Genres and Genders' <<http://www.victorianweb.org/authors/gilchrist/intro.html>> [accessed 10 February 2014]
- Roberts, Adam, 'Acceptance by Jeff VanderMeer Review – Potent Conclusion to SF Trilogy', *Guardian*, 2014 <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/2014/aug/27/acceptance-jeff-vandermeer-trilogy-review>> [accessed 30 March 2016]
- Roberts, William, 'Oxford DNB Article: Quilter, Harry' <<http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/35641>> [accessed 6 January 2014]
- Robinson, Ronald, John Gallagher, and Alice Denny, *Africa and the Victorians: The Official Mind of Imperialism* (London: Macmillan, 1981)
- Rogers, E, 'Mr. Murray Gilchrist's Earlier Work', *Academy*, 4 November 1899, pp. 518–518
- Rose, Jonathan, *The Intellectual Life of the British Working Classes* (Yale University Press, 2002)
- Sage, Victor, 'Introduction', in *Melmoth the Wanderer*, by Charles Robert Maturin (London: Penguin, 2000), pp. vii–xxix
- Said, Edward W., *Orientalism* (New York: Vintage Books, 2003)
- Samuels, Mark, 'The Man Who Collected Machen', in *The Man Who Collected Machen [eBook]* (Richmond: Chômu, 2010), p. Kindle Locations 291–491
- 'Scholar Gipsies', *Athenaeum*, 14 November 1896, pp. 669–669
- 'Scholar-Gipsies', *Bookman*, January 1897, 127–127

- Scott, Sir Walter, *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border* (London: Blackwood, 1902)
- , *The Bridal of Triermain* (Edinburgh: Ballantyne, 1817)
- Sharp, William, ‘New Novels’, *Academy*, 17 August 1889, pp. 99–101
- , ‘New Novels’, *Academy*, 2 March 1895, pp. 189–190
- , ‘Robert W. Chambers.’, *Academy*, 16 January 1897, pp. 71–72
- Shaw, George Bernard, *The Sanity of Art* (New York: Boni & Liveright, 1919)
- Shiel, M. P., *Shapes in the Fire* (London: John Lane, 1896)
- , ‘The Eagle’s Crag’, *Strand Magazine*, 1894, 308–316
- , *The Purple Cloud*, ed. by John Sutherland (London: Penguin Classics, 2012)
- , ‘The Race of Orven’, in *Prince Zaleski* (London: John Lane, 1895), pp. 1–59
- , *The Rajah’s Sapphire* (London: Ward Lock, 1896)
- Shiel, Matthew Phipps, *Science, Life, and Literature* (London: Williams & Norgate, 1950)
- Silberer, Herbert, *Hidden Symbolism of Alchemy and the Occult Arts*, trans. by Smith Ely Jelliffe (New York: Dover, 1971)
- Sinclair, Iain, *Our Unknown Everywhere: Arthur Machen as Presence* (Talybont: Three Impostors, 2013)
- ‘Sir Nathaniel’, ‘Notes On Note-Worthies, Of Divers Orders, Either Sex, and Every Age’, *New Monthly Magazine*, April 1857, pp. 379–92
- Slade, Joseph W., *Pornography and Sexual Representation: A Reference Guide* (Westport, CT: Greenwood, 2001)
- Smith, Andrew, *The Victorian Gothic: An Edinburgh Companion* (Edinburgh University Press, 2012)
- Smith, Clark Ashton, ‘A Dream of Beauty’, *Academy and Literature*, 12 August 1911, pp. 196–196
- , ‘Letter’, *Fantasy Fan*, January 1934, p. 78
- , ‘The Seven Geases’, *Weird Tales*, October 1934, pp. 422–434

- Söder, Hans-Peter, *That Way Madness Lies: Max Nordau on Fin-de-Siècle Genius* (High Wycombe: Rivendale Press, 2009)
- ‘Some Every-Day Folks’, *Saturday Review*, 21 April 1894, 418–20
- Sorensen, Leif, ‘A Weird Modernist Archive: Pulp Fiction, Pseudobiblia, H. P. Lovecraft’, *Modernism/modernity*, 17 (2010), 501–522
- Stableford, Brian, *Jaunting on the Scoriac Tempests and Other Essays on Fantastic Literature* (San Bernardino, Calif: Borgo Press, 2009)
- Stableford, Brian M., *Glorious Perversity: The Decline and Fall of Literary Decadence* (San Bernardino, Calif: Borgo Press, 1998)
- , ed., ‘Introduction’, in *The Dedalus Book of Decadence (Moral Ruins)* (Sawtry: Dedalus, 1993)
- Starrett, Vincent, *Arthur Machen: A Novelist of Ecstasy and Sin* (Chicago: Hill, 1918)
- Stenbock, Count Stanislaus Eric, *The Shadow of Death / Studies of Death* (New York: Garland, 1984)
- Stenbock, Eric, *Studies of Death* (London: Durtro, 1996)
- , *The Collected Poems of Eric, Count Stenbock*, ed. by David Tibet (London: Durto, 2001)
- Stenbock, Eric Count, ‘The True Story of a Vampire’, in *Studies of Death* (London: David Nutt, 1894), pp. 120–147
- Stenbock, Stanislaus Eric, ‘The Myth of Punch’ (Florence, Biblioteca Berenson (BBF), Villa I Tatti — The Harvard University Center for Italian Renaissance Studies), Stanislaus Eric Stenbock Papers (1887–2002), fol. 1.3–1.22 Writings 1893–2002, MS 1.21.
- Stenbok [sic], Eric, ‘The Other Side: A Breton Legend’, *The Spirit Lamp*, June 1893, 52–68
- ‘StephenKing.com - Messages from Stephen’
 <http://www.stephenking.com/stephens_messages.html> [accessed 26 November 2013]
- Stevenson, R. L., ‘A Gossip on Romance.’, *Longman’s Magazine*, 1882-1905, 1 (1882), 69–79
- Stevenson, Robert Louis, *New Arabian Nights* (New York: Charles Scribner’s Sons, 1888)
- Stevenson, Robert Louis, and Fanny Van de Grift Stevenson, *More New Arabian Nights: The Dynamiter* (London: Longmans, 1885)

- Stoker, Bram, *Dracula's Guest and Other Weird Stories*, ed. by Kate Hebblethwaite (London: Penguin, 2006)
- Summers, Montague, *The Vampire: His Kith and Kin* (London: Kegan Paul & Co, 1928)
- Sutherland, John, 'Introduction', in *The Purple Cloud*, by M. P. Shiel (London: Penguin Classics, 2012), pp. xiii–xxxviii
- Sweetman, John, *The Oriental Obsession: Islamic Inspiration in British and American Art and Architecture 1500-1920* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1987)
- Symons, Arthur, 'A Study in the Fantastic', in *Stenbock, Yeats and the Nineties*, ed. by John Adlard (London: Cecil & Amelia Woolf, 1969)
- , ed., 'Advertisement', *Savoy*, 1896, 93–104
- , 'The Decadent Movement in Literature', *Harper's New Monthly Magazine*, 1893, 858–67
- , *The Symbolist Movement in Literature* (London: Heinemann, 1899)
- T. P. G., 'A Literary Causerie', *Speaker*, 2 December 1893, 609–11
- 'Tenebrae', *Athenaeum*, 2 April 1898, pp. 433–433
- 'Tenebrae by Henham, Ernest G , First Edition - AbeBooks' <<http://bit.ly/1ZsP7n4>> [accessed 17 September 2014]
- Thacker, Eugene, *In the Dust of This Planet: Horror of Philosophy Vol. 1* (Winchester: Zero Books, 2011)
- , 'Meditations on the Weird', in *Tentacles Longer Than Night: Horror of Philosophy Vol. 3* (Winchester: Zero Books, 2015), pp. 110–168
- , *Starry Speculative Corpse: Horror of Philosophy Vol. 2* (Winchester: Zero Books, 2015)
- , *Tentacles Longer Than Night: Horror of Philosophy Vol. 3* (Winchester: Zero Books, 2015)
- 'The Agamemnon of Aeschylus, Translated from the Greek; Illustrated by a Dissertation on Grecian Tragedy, &c.', *Literary Gazette*, 26 May 1832, p. 232
- 'The Boiling Point', *The Fantasy Fan*, 1934, 67–68, 78–79

'The Collected Connoisseur by Mark Valentine and John Howard,
Published by Tartarus Press'
<<http://www.tartaruspress.com/collectedconnoisseur.htm>>
[accessed 21 January 2014]

'The Drama in America', *Era*, 25 October 1890, p. 12

'The Eve of a Journey', *Household Words*, 22 October 1853, pp. 173–177

'The Expanding Borders of Area X | Scott Nicolay', *Weird Fiction Review*,
2014 <<http://weirdfictionreview.com/2014/11/the-expanding-borders-of-area-x/>> [accessed 10 April 2016]

'The Eyrie', *Weird Tales*, May 1930, pp. 580, 582, 584

———, *Weird Tales*, March 1924, pp. 1, 89

———, *Weird Tales*, September 1934, pp. 394, 396–400

———, *Weird Tales*, May 1927, pp. 711–712

———, *Weird Tales*, February 1929, pp. 275–276, 278

———, *Weird Tales*, April 1926, pp. 566–568

———, *Weird Tales*, July 1930, pp. 4, 8, 10, 12

———, *Weird Tales*, October 1933, pp. 516–17

———, *Weird Tales*, January 1928, pp. 4–7, 136

———, *Weird Tales*, April 1930, pp. 436, 438, 440, 442

———, *Weird Tales*, November 1930, pp. 584, 586

———, *Weird Tales*, January 1931, pp. 4, 6, 8, 10

———, *Weird Tales*, March 1932, pp. 292, 294, 296, 298

———, *Weird Tales*, June 1933, pp. 665–666, 668

———, *Weird Tales*, December 1935, pp. 778–784

———, *Weird Tales*, June 1926, pp. 857–859

———, *Weird Tales*, March 1931, pp. 148, 152, 154

———, *Weird Tales*, January 1933, pp. 4, 6, 139–140

———, *Weird Tales*, September 1930, pp. 421–424

———, *Weird Tales*, February 1927, pp. 275–277

- , *Weird Tales*, July 1928, pp. 4, 137–138
- , *Weird Tales*, December 1928, pp. 853–854, 856–857
- , *Weird Tales*, June 1929, pp. 851–852, 854
- , *Weird Tales*, March 1930, pp. 292, 294, 296, 298
- , *Weird Tales*, August 1930, pp. 148, 150, 152
- , *Weird Tales*, July 1931, pp. 436, 438
- , *Weird Tales*, December 1930, pp. 724, 726, 852
- , *Weird Tales*, April 1926, pp. 566–568
- ‘The Fool and His Heart’, *Athenaeum*, 1 August 1896, pp. 156–156
- ‘The Newest Fiction’, *Academy*, 12 March 1898, pp. 285–286
- ‘The Pagan Review’, *Saturday Review of Politics, Literature, Science and Art*, 3 September 1892, 268–69
- ‘The Thirty-Nine Steps and World War I’ (BBC Radio 3, 2014)
<<http://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/b047bs5z>>
- ‘The Tides Ebb out to the Night’, *Athenaeum*, 21 November 1896, pp. 713–713
- ‘Theatres’, *Graphic*, 4 August 1888, p. 122
- ‘The Watcher by the Threshold’, *Academy and Literature*, 31 May 1902, pp. 553–54
- ‘The Watcher by the Threshold, and Other Tales’, *The Bookman*, June 1902, 110–110
- ‘The Waverley Novels’, *Saturday Review*, 20 December 1862, p. 748
- ‘The Weird: Fugitive Fictions/Hybrid Genres | Institute of English Studies’ <<http://www.ies.sas.ac.uk/events/ies-conferences/TheWeird>> [accessed 23 May 2016]
- ‘The Weird in Fiction’, *Review of Reviews*, September 1892, 259–259
- ‘The Woman Who Did’, *Saturday Review*, 9 March 1895, 319–20
- ‘The Yellow Book’, *National Observer*, 10 August 1895, pp. 385–86
- , *National Observer*, 8 February 1896, 401–401

- 'The Yellow Book: Prospectus to Volume 1' (Elkin Matthews & John Lane, 1894)
- Thornton, R. K. R., "Decadence" in Later Nineteenth-Century England', in *Decadence and the 1890s*, ed. by Ian Fletcher (London: Holmes & Meier Publishers Inc, 1980), pp. 15–30
- 'TIH 074: Simon Strantzas on Weird vs. Strange Fiction, Writing Routine and Thinking Horror » This Is Horror'
<<http://www.thisishorror.co.uk/tih-074-simon-strantzas-on-weird-vs-strange-fiction-writing-routine-and-thinking-horror/>> [accessed 26 January 2016]
- Todorov, Tsvetan, *The Fantastic: A Structural Approach to a Literary Genre*, trans. by Richard Howard and Robert Scholes, Fourth Printing edition (Ithaca, N.Y: Cornell University Press, 1975)
- del Toro, Guillermo, 'Foreword', in *The White People and Other Weird Stories*, by Arthur Machen, ed. by S. T Joshi (New York: Penguin Books, 2011), pp. vii–ix
- Tredrey, F. D., *The House of Blackwood, 1804–1954: The History of a Publishing Firm* (Edinburgh: Blackwood, 1954)
- Trotter, David, 'Introduction', in *The Three Imposters*, by Arthur Machen (London: Everyman, 1995), pp. xvii–xxxi
- Turner, Catherine, *Marketing Modernism Between the Two World Wars* (Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2003)
- Valentine, Mark, *Arthur Machen* (Bridgend: Seren, 1995)
- , "The Cackling Old Gander": The New Age and Arthur Machen', *Faunus: The Journal of the Friends of Arthur Machen*, Autumn 2012, pp. 3–11
- , 'Wraiths', in *Wraiths and What Became of Dr Ludovicus* (Bucharest and Düsseldorf: Les Editions de L'Oubli, 2014), pp. 7–17
- VanderMeer, Ann, and Jeff VanderMeer, 'Introduction', in *The Weird: A Compendium of Dark and Strange Stories* (London: Tor, 2012), pp. xv–xx
- , eds., *New Weird, The* (San Francisco: Tachyon Publications, 2008)
- , eds., *The Weird: A Compendium of Dark and Strange Stories* (London: Tor, 2012)

- VanderMeer, Jeff, 'Introduction', in *The New Weird*, ed. by Ann VanderMeer and Jeff VanderMeer (San Francisco: Tachyon Publications, 2008), pp. ix–xviii
- , 'Moving Past Lovecraft', *Weird Fiction Review*
 <<http://weirdfictionreview.com/2012/09/moving-past-lovecraft/>>
 [accessed 25 November 2013]
- Vaughan, Thomas, *Lumen de Lumine; Or, A New Magical Light* (London: Watkins, 1910)
- Venezia, Tony, 'Weird Fiction: Dandelion Meets China Miéville', *Dandelion*, 1 (2010), 1–9
- Waddell, Nathan, *Modern John Buchan: A Critical Introduction* (Newcastle: Cambridge Scholars, 2009)
- Waddell, Nathan, and Kate MacDonald, *John Buchan and the Idea of Modernity* (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2013)
- Walter, Damien, 'Beware The Weird! | Books | The Guardian'
 <<https://www.theguardian.com/books/2011/nov/18/beware-the-weird-anthology>> [accessed 6 June 2016]
- Walter, Damien G., 'Machen Is the Forgotten Father of Weird Fiction', *Guardian*
 <<http://www.theguardian.com/books/booksblog/2009/sep/29/arthur-machen-tartarus-press>> [accessed 22 January 2014]
- Warner, Marina, *Stranger Magic* (London: Vintage, 2012)
- Wedmore, Frederick, 'The Yellow Book', *Academy*, 28 April 1894, pp. 349–349
- 'Weird Council: An International Conference on the Writing of China Miéville | Institute of English Studies'
 <<http://www.ies.sas.ac.uk/events/ies-conferences/Mieville>>
 [accessed 2 March 2016]
- Wells, H. G., 'The Three Impostors', *Saturday Review*, 11 January 1896, pp. 48–49
- , *The Time Machine*, ed. by Stephen Arata (New York: Norton, 2008)
- 'What Books to Read, and How to Read Them', *The Scottish Review*, 1859, 368–80
- White, Hayden, 'Method and Ideology in Intellectual History: The Case of Henry Adams', in *Modern European Intellectual History*:

- Reappraisals and New Perspectives*, ed. by Dominick LaCapra and Steven L. Kaplan (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1982), pp. 280–310
- White, Iain, 'Introduction', in *The King in the Golden Mask and Other Writings* (Manchester: Carcanet, 1982), pp. 1–13
- Wilde, Oscar, 'A "Jolly" Art Critic', *Pall Mall Gazette*, 18 November 1886, p. 6
- Williams, J. E. Hodder, 'New French Fiction', *The Speaker*, 16 (1897), 109–10
- Willsher, James, 'Introduction', in *The Dedalus Book of English Decadence: Vile Emperors and Elegant Degenerates* (Dedalus, 2004), pp. 11–35
- Wilson, A. N., *The Victorians* (London: Arrow, 2003)
- Wilson, Neil, *Shadows in the Attic: A Guide to British Supernatural Fiction, 1820–1950* (Boston Spa: British Library, 2000)
- Winterich, John T., ed., *The Arabian Nights Entertainments* (New York: Heritage, 1955)
- Wood-Martin, W. G. (William Gregory), *Traces of the Elder Faiths of Ireland; a Folklore Sketch; a Handbook of Irish Pre-Christian Traditions*, 2 vols (London: Longmans, Green, 1902)
- 'Year's Best Weird Fiction Volume 1' <http://www.amazon.co.uk/Years-Best-Weird-Fiction-1/dp/0981317758/ref=sr_1_2?ie=UTF8&qid=1460983880&sr=8-2&keywords=the+year%27s+best+weird+fiction#5624> [accessed 18 April 2016]
- Yeats, W. B., ed., *The Oxford Book of Modern Verse, 1892–1935: Chosen by W. B. Yeats* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1936)
- Yeats, William Butler, *The Speckled Bird* (Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1976)
- , *The Tower* (Macmillan & Co, 1928)
- Young, Robert, *Torn Halves: Political Conflict in Literary and Cultural Theory* (Manchester University Press, 1996)
- Zangwill, I., 'Without Prejudice', *Pall Mall Magazine*, May 1895, 152–60
- Famous Fantastic Mysteries*, February 1950
- Famous Fantastic Mysteries*, April 1950